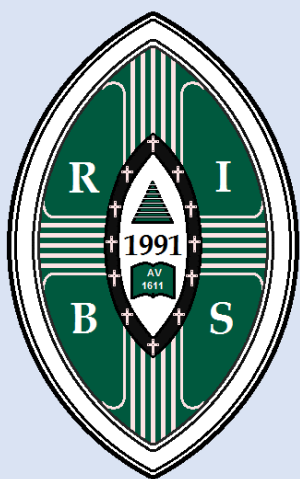


# BAPTIST INTERNATIONAL

School of the Scriptures

Curricula of Teaching Offered by  
Rhode Island Baptist Seminary



Baptist International School of the Scriptures  
and Rhode Island Baptist Seminary  
are Ministries under the Authority of  
Historic Baptist Church  
Wickford, Rhode Island 02852  
[www.HistoricBaptist.org](http://www.HistoricBaptist.org)  
[www.BaptistInternationalSeminary.org](http://www.BaptistInternationalSeminary.org)

Class Number

208

Class Title

WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD  
PERSPECTIVE

Prepared by

N. Sebastian Desent, Ph.D., Th.D., D.D.

Date

June 27, 2019; Revised September 24, 2021

Credits

1

Level

Associate Level

This Syllabus is Approved for  
Baptist International School of the Scriptures

N. S. Desent, Ph.D., Th.D., D.D.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

This Syllabus is a study on *World Evangelism* with an emphasis on having a world perspective. It shows the student from the word of God the importance of taking the personal responsibility for world evangelism through personal efforts and by supporting works that fulfill the Great Commission.

This Syllabus can be used in conjunction with other Class Syllabi, which have other Teaching.

NOT FOR SALE

All Materials Offered by *Baptist International* are Free of Charge.

## **WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE**

A Syllabus Approved for Baptist International School of the Scriptures – 1 Credit.

N. Sebastian Desent, Ph.D., Th.D., D.D.; Pastor, Historic Baptist Church

June 27, 2019

### **Contents**

Scripture References .....	Page 4
Class Introduction .....	Page 10
Lesson 1: God’s Perspectives .....	Page 25
Lesson 2: God’s Love for the World .....	Page 31
Lesson 3: God’s Propitiation for the World .....	Page 35
Lesson 4: The Commandment to Go .....	Page 37
Lesson 5: The Powers of God .....	Page 39
Lesson 6: To Whom Should We Go? .....	Page 43
Lesson 7: Who Should Go? .....	Page 45
Lesson 8: The Gospel Defined .....	Page 48
Lesson 9: Being an Able Gospel Minister .....	Page 51
Lesson 10: The Difference Between Evangelism and Church-Authorized Commission Work .....	Page 70
Lesson 11: The Motivation for World Evangelism – the Love of Christ .....	Page 73
Lesson 12: The Motivation for World Evangelism – the Fear of the Lord ....	Page 75
Lesson 13: The Doctrine of “Whosoever Will” .....	Page 78
Lesson 14: Some Common-Sense Arguments .....	Page 117
Lesson 15: The Doctrine of Whosoever and Scriptural Election .....	Page 120

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

Lesson 16: Rewards of Evangelism – Gold, Silver, Precious Stones .....	Page 127
Lesson 17: The Need for Learning Languages .....	Page 132
Lesson 18: The Need for Scriptures .....	Page 134
Lesson 19: The World was Reached in the First Century .....	Page 135
Lesson 20: World Evangelism is Always a “Moving Target” .....	Page 137
Lesson 21: The Goal is the Redemption of Mankind .....	Page 139
Lesson 22: The Men God Gave and Gives .....	Page 142
Lesson 23: Various Heresies and being “Drawn by God to Jesus”.....	Page 148
Lesson 24: Being an Ensample to Follow .....	Page 164
Lesson 25: The Power of World Evangelism .....	Page 167
Lesson 26: The Plan for World Evangelism .....	Page 169
Lesson 27: The People of World Evangelism – Ethnology .....	Page 173
Lesson 28: The Places of World Evangelism .....	Page 181
Lesson 29: The Person of World Evangelism .....	Page 205
Lesson 30: The Persecution Expected in World Evangelism .....	Page 209
Lesson 31: God’s Program for Giving to World Evangelism .....	Page 215
Lesson 32: Jesus is Our Pattern for World Evangelism .....	Page 223
Lesson 33: Paul’s World Vision .....	Page 226
Lesson 34: Ordaining Elders in Every City .....	Page 228
Lesson 35: Establishing Churches Worldwide Through Missions .....	Page 254
Lesson 36: Using National Pastors and Missionaries .....	Page 237
Lesson 37: The Power of Mission Conferences .....	Page 240
Lesson 38: Supporting Missions with a Plan .....	Page 242



## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

### Scripture References

Matthew 28

16 Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

Mark 16

14 Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;

18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

Luke 16

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

50 And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy:

53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

John 20

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost:

23 Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

Acts 1

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

Romans 10

13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?  
15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!  
16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report?  
17 So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.  
18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

### Romans 16

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,  
26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith:  
27 To God only wise, be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

### 1 Corinthians 3

6 I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase.  
7 So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he

that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building.

### 2 Corinthians 4

1 Therefore seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not;  
2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.

6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair;  
9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

10 Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live are alway delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

### Galatians 2

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter;

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles:)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Only they would that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do.

### Ephesians 6

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness;

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,

20 For which I am an ambassador in bonds: that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

Philippians 1

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel;

13 So that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all other places;

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good will:

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.

Philippians 4

10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished again; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, wellpleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

Colossians 1

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister;

24 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church:

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God;

26 Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints:

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

1 Thessalonians 1

5 For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God;

10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

2 Thessalonians 3

1 Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have free course, and be glorified, even as it is with you:

2 And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.

1 Timothy 2

1 I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men;

2 For kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;

6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.

2 Timothy 4

1 I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge

the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom;

2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;

4 And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.

Titus 1

4 To Titus, mine own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:

Philemon

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus.

Hebrews 2

1 Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward;

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him;

James 2

1 My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and

are convinced of the law as transgressors.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

1 Peter 1

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently:

23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

2 Peter 3

1 This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water:

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:

7 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness,

12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

1 John 3

23 And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

Jude

21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the

mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

Revelation 22

12 And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers,

and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

### Introduction

The subject of *World Evangelism* is fundamental to the work of the Lord Jesus Christ. Without this emphasis, we are missing the lion's share of the church's responsibility.

Before proceeding, we should define our understanding of the word **Missions**:

The word *Missions*, although it is not a word used in the Bible, should be understood as we use it, and therefore we give the definition as follows:

**Missions** refers to the work of *World Evangelism* by sound churches sending God-called men to any place in the world for the purpose of preaching the gospel, working so that souls will be saved and baptized, and that sound Baptist churches will be established. The journeys of the apostle Paul as recorded in the book of Acts comprise our ensample for missions, and therefore the work has a scriptural pattern to follow.

It is by the means of *missions* that the churches of Jesus Christ fulfill the *Great Commission*, in conjunction with other local and foreign evangelistic efforts. It is by the means of missions that we accomplish evangelism **both** in Jerusalem (the place where we live and minister), in all Judea (the country where we live), and in Samaria (neighboring countries), and unto the uttermost part of the earth (everywhere else). Therefore, the work of missions is a scriptural mandate (i.e., commandment of Jesus Christ).

Furthermore, all sound Baptist churches should support *missionaries* (i.e., *sent men*) financially, prayerfully, and in brotherly kindness; and thereby be obedient to the commandments of our Lord and to have their part in accomplishing the *Great Commission* (Matthew 28:18-20).

We can say God is the first missionary – reaching down to save all mankind – and we can say Jesus Christ is the Person God uses to save all mankind – whosoever will believe.

Salvation is so close to every person. Everything we see in creation, our conscience, the word of God – all lead us to a place of salvation where “The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach.... (Romans 10:8). Salvation is so close to all that the *water of life* is on “the tip of one's tongue” to confess his faith “as a grain of mustard seed” (Matthew 17:20).

And from where does faith come? for the scriptures are clear: “So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God” (Romans 10:17). Salvation or faith does **NOT** come from being predestined to salvation by God. Salvation comes by people hearing the gospel and believing the gospel. Note Romans 1:16:

For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

The above passage explains why even preachers who are lost or who have a selfish agenda can still see people saved, for the power is in the message, not the messenger (although power in the messenger can help). For this reason, Paul rejoiced that the gospel was preached. Note Philippians 1:12-18:

- 12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel;
- 13 So that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all other places;
- 14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.
- 15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good will:
- 16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds:
- 17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.
- 18 What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.

Accordingly, we may find truly saved people in other denominations and cults that are known for corrupt doctrine. Somehow, these people heard and believed the gospel of Christ.

The fact that some are saved in evil works does not justify false doctrine, and neither should we encourage saved people to continue in those works. Paul is clear in 2 Corinthians 6:14-18:

- 14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?
- 15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?
- 16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.
- 17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you,
- 18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

Believers should be members of sound Baptist churches, they should learn the work of evangelism, and be faithful to win souls when given the opportunity. They should pray for opportunities.

Paul simplifies the way of salvation and the way of evangelism in Romans 10:9-15:

- 9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.
- 10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.
- 11 For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.
- 12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.
- 13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.



## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?  
15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

Paul makes it clear that salvation is for *“whosoever will.”*

### Our Savior’s Pattern

Jesus during his earthly ministry preached salvation in Jerusalem, throughout all Judea, in Samaria, and Galilee (a type of the uttermost). Jesus followed the Acts 1:8 pattern before commanding others to do the same. We see that when Jesus said in 6:37: “All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out,” that he received any and all who came to him – Pharisee, Samaritan, Gentile, or Sinner. [Note: For a detailed study on John 6 and showing the error of Calvinism, see Lesson 23 *Drawn to Jesus.*]

In Mark chapter 1 we see the Savior being busy accomplishing the necessary works of his earthly ministry, healing various *physical* ailments. We can also apply a spiritual lesson to each of these cases. Just in the first three chapters we see Jesus heal these types:

- A man with a devil (1:23-27) – *a man under the control of another is liberated.*
- Peter’s mother-in-law who had a fever (1:30-31) – *one who could not serve can now minister.*
- Many with “divers diseases” (1:34) – *many who had problems are made whole.*
- A man who was a leper (1:40-44) – *one who was unclean is made clean.*
- A man with palsy (2:3-12) – *one who could not walk rightly now has a new walk.*
- A man with a withered hand (3:1-5) – *one who was hindered can now work rightly.*
- Many with “plagues” (3:10) – *many who were suffering are relieved.*

Jesus indeed makes improvements in our lives when we come to him. But more important than the physical healing is the salvation of the soul. *Jesus heals the soul through faith!* Jesus makes clear why he came forth into this world:

Mark 1:38 – And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.  
39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

Jesus moved from town to town preaching the word of God. In respect to missions, this is a good pattern to follow – going into the next towns throughout all the place until it is fully evangelized.

Jesus preached in Jerusalem, Judea, Samaria, and Galilee (Luke 17:11).

Besides these four ministries (i.e., *Jerusalem, Judean, Samaritan, and Galilean* Ministries), he also preached in the country of the Gadarenes (Mark 5 and Luke 8), also called *Gergesenes* (Matthew 8:28). Jesus commanded that converted demoniac to “Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee” (Mark 5:19). Regarding that man, the New Testament says, “And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel (v. 20). Luke 8:39 tells us Jesus said to him: “Return to thine own house, and shew how

great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.”

The map below shows the location of Gadara south east of the sea of Galilee.



### What is the Gadarene Commission?

The Gadarene demoniac was four-fold unclean. He had an unclean spirit (devils – Luke 8:27-29). He lived among the dead (tombs – Luke 8:27), deemed unclean (Leviticus 5:2). He also lived near the swine (Luke 8:32), deemed unclean (Leviticus 7:21; 11:7). This area of Decapolis was Gentile territory, also considered unclean by Jews (Acts 10:28).

Matthew 8:28-34 tells us there were two men healed of devils.

Jesus crosses over the sea to minister in this area, and a man with devils meets him. After Jesus heals this man, it is said of the countrymen in verse 35: “Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

right mind: and they were afraid.” Because of this fear, verse 37 says: “Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.”

Jesus leaves after this event. He will not preach to those who are not willing to listen. He will not cast his pearls before swine. But he does leave a two witnesses – one of the healed man was told in verse 39:

Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.

*This is the Gadarene Commission.*

We do not know what happens in Decapolis after this point in respect to the healed demoniacs. We know from Mark 7:31-37 that Jesus' fame was spread abroad in some areas of Decapolis. Because the New Testament is silent on the results of the demoniac's ministry (Luke 8:40 is speaking of Jesus returning to Galilee – cf. Mark 5:21-22), we learn to be a witness and let the results be unto God.

As one man said, “We ought to concern ourselves more with sowing every day than reaping every day.”

Once we are saved, we confess our faith to others. We immediately should become a witness for Jesus Christ. Secondly, no person is too far gone to be saved. Paul spoke of this in 1 Timothy 1:12-16 when he said, “Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all longsuffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.”

### **The Need for Planning and Preparation**

The Six P's – Prior Proper Planning Prevents Poor Performance – is an important discipline that every believer should master. When one is prepared beforehand, he is ready for every good work. This rule applies in short-term and long-term objectives.

The apostle Paul wrote to Timothy: “If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work” (2 Timothy 2:21). Timothy was instructed by the apostle to put forth the due diligence (purging himself from fleshly things) so that he would be a sanctified vessel, ready for the Master's use. Timothy was to be “prepared for every good work.” The opposite understanding is correct also – that if Timothy (or whoever) did not do what was needed, he would not have been prepared. Undertaking a task or going to battle unprepared is not evidence of wisdom.

I do not know how high the percentage is, but I should say it is very high (maybe 99%), that whatever a man prepares himself for, he will very likely use it at some point in his life. For example, if a man memorizes John 3:16 in a foreign language, I expect God will allow him the opportunity to use at some point. It may not be today or tomorrow, but I believe eventually there will be the opportunity.

And if this is the case with random things, it is even more important that the disciple prepare himself for reproduction – a commanded activity. This syllabus is a study on the New Testament Doctrine of Reproduction.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

Our Savior Jesus Christ expects and will judge accordingly our faithfulness to carry out his commandments. The Lord expects his disciples to be fully committed to him in this life. We have to look forward, not back. “And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God” (Luke 9:62). Paul understood he had to “press toward the mark” – Philippians 3:12-17. Hebrews 12 says, “Looking unto Jesus.”

The “long-view” is not only practical, but necessary. Jesus had this (Hebrews 12:1-3), and so should we. We should also have a “world-view” and not be solely concerned with our “Jerusalem.”

### Personal Preparation for World Evangelism

Every individual who names the name of Christ should work on self-development and be prepared for world evangelism. One must be faithful in the least (Luke 16:10). One must be faithful in his own *Jerusalem*. Here are a few areas for a person to develop:

- *Be a witness and evangelize* – learn to witness wherever you go. Use your mouth, tracts, and media of all sorts – whatever – to let people know you believe and how they too can be saved. Evangelize personally and in a church organized effort. Acts 1:8 says believers are “witnesses” – be a *witness*.
- *Learn the Gospel well* – Galatians chapter 1 and 1 Corinthians 15:1-5 show the necessity of knowing the correct definition of the gospel. You may only get a small chance, but being very familiar with what the gospel is – that Jesus died for your sins according to the scriptures, and that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day – and that by believing Jesus’ work with the heart one can be saved.
- *Have a “whosoever” outlook* – do not be a respecter of persons, judging who or who cannot be saved. Every person needs the gospel. God wants all people to be saved (2 Peter 3:9).
- *Be a soul-winner* – learn and practice using the *Roman’s Road*, so it becomes automatic. Romans 3:23; 3:10; 5:8; 6:23; 10:9-13 should be memorized and easily stated. Be bold to ask people to give a confession. For example, “The Bible says Jesus died for your sins and he was buried, and he rose again. Do you believe that?” “Paul said, That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. Do you believe that?” Depending on their answer you can adjust the conversation.
- *Pray for boldness and opportunities* – we all need boldness. Paul needed boldness – see Ephesians 6:19 and 2 Corinthians 11:29. Furthermore, the Lord answers prayers when we ask for opportunities to witness.
- *Leave the results to God* – we cannot make a person get saved. We merely warn and in love tell them the truth. Some water and some plant – but it is God who gives the increase (1 Corinthians 3:6-7).
- *A Watchman should have no blood on his hands* – Ezekiel 3:17-21 and 33:1-16 show the necessity as watchmen to sound the alarm and warn people of God’s judgment. Paul was one who could say he had no blood on his hands (Acts 20:26; 18:6).

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- *Learn other languages* – world evangelism by necessity requires the preaching of the gospel to all nations. Different languages must be reached. We do this through scripture translation and by learning to speak the salvation message in other tongues.
- *Study various cultures* – as with languages, all people have differences in society, geography, culture, etc. We need to be respectful and knowledgeable in order to be more effective. See 1 Corinthians 9:22.
- *Take trips abroad* – believers need to separate from their comfort zone – their “Baptist Bubble” – and launch out into the deep. Trips should be made to neighboring towns, states, countries, and worldwide. One must make the effort to do these things. All vacations from work should be used in conjunction with a church outreach somewhere.

### **The Power of Missions**

The power of supporting missions should never be underestimated. First, we shall look at a few ways one can support the missionary endeavor.

- Pray for laborers
- Prayer for the missionaries’ works
- Read missionary letters to the church
- Be hospitable to visiting missionaries
- Allow missionaries to come and present their work in your church
- Give financial support
- Visit the mission field
- Supply scripture (see to the sower)

Secondly, the most practical manner to accomplish the witnessing “both” (at the same time) in “Jerusalem” all the way to “the uttermost part of the earth” is by supporting gospel preachers worldwide. Putting money into the work of missions is depositing into that “bank” (Luke 19:23) that Jesus spoke of. Whatever is given to missions indeed has a return. There will be fruit that abounds to your account.

### **The *Super-rich* Philippians**

Imagine being one of the Philippian supporters of the Apostle Paul in his day, about whom he wrote the Epistle in chapter 4:

15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

That Philippian Epistle has been preserved nearly 2,000 years and has borne fruit in every time and place that it has been read. What would the value of just one dollar be after 2,000 years of investment?

# CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

A simple calculation can give us an idea. The “average” stock market annualized return from 2011 – 2020 (10 years) is 13.9% (using the S&P500). If we use 12% return – the highest allowable for investment projections – combined with the rule of 72, we can estimate an investment doubling every 6 years.

We shall use these parameters although we know our God gives a much better return. But we shall use human factors for our illustration.

From 62 AD to 2018 is 1,956 years, or 326 6-year periods. So, for calculation, if we invested one dollar and had 326 doubling periods at a 12% return; that investment would be worth in 2018 this amount:

[illegible]

This amount is mind-boggling, and the human mind cannot conceive a number this high. We shall try to make it more understandable.

The total value of all property in the United States is over-estimated at \$100,000,000,000,000 – which includes all businesses, highways, airports, houses, hotels, etc. (Google says 30-70 trillion dollars). We can over-estimate the world real estate values at \$300,000,000,000,000 (Google says 270 trillion dollars)

That invested 1\$ in 62 AD, would then be the total world's property value times this number:

[illegible]

This is still too high a number for the human mind to understand. We shall try another way to make the number understandable.

The mass of the world (weight) is estimated at 5,973,600,000,000,000,000 kilos. A kilo of gold is worth approximately \$58,000. Consequently, if the world was one solid ball of gold, the value would be this number:

\$346,468,800,000,000,000,000,000,000

That invested 1\$ in 62 AD, would then be worth this many balls of gold of the earth's weight:

[illegible]

Since the sun is estimated 330,000 times the mass of the earth, your 1-dollar investment would buy this number of gold balls that weigh the sun's weight:

1,195,640,216,980,300,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,  
000

# CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

The total mass of the ten planets in our solar system (Mercury, Venus, Earth, Moon, Mars, Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus, Neptune, Pluto) and the sun added together is only a small difference.

But this is still a huge number. We shall try again.

The number of square inches on the earth's surface is this number (using 197 million square miles):

790,854,451,200,000,000

A 4-carat premium diamond is approximately \$100,000 and measure less than a half of an inch. Being generous, we can say a square inch holds six 4-carat diamond, valued at \$600,000.

If the earth were completely covered with premium 4-carat diamonds, the value would be this amount:

\$474,512,670,720,000,000,000,000.

Your one-dollar investment could buy this many earths covered in 4-carat diamonds:

[illegible]

Even covering the sun's surface in diamonds would only divide the above number by 12,000.

Another illustration:

If you take the average head of hair (100,000 follicles) and the world population (8 billion people), and on each hair in the world you attached a million sun-weight balls of gold, and a million world's surface of diamonds; the value of your dollar investment would buy this many worlds of this valuable hair:

114,334,704,000,000,000,000,000,000,000

## Making the Illustration Memorable

The four illustrations above are still beyond human understanding of the high return on investment (R.O.I.) of \$1 invested in 62 AD. In order to give an example that we can remember, try this illustration:

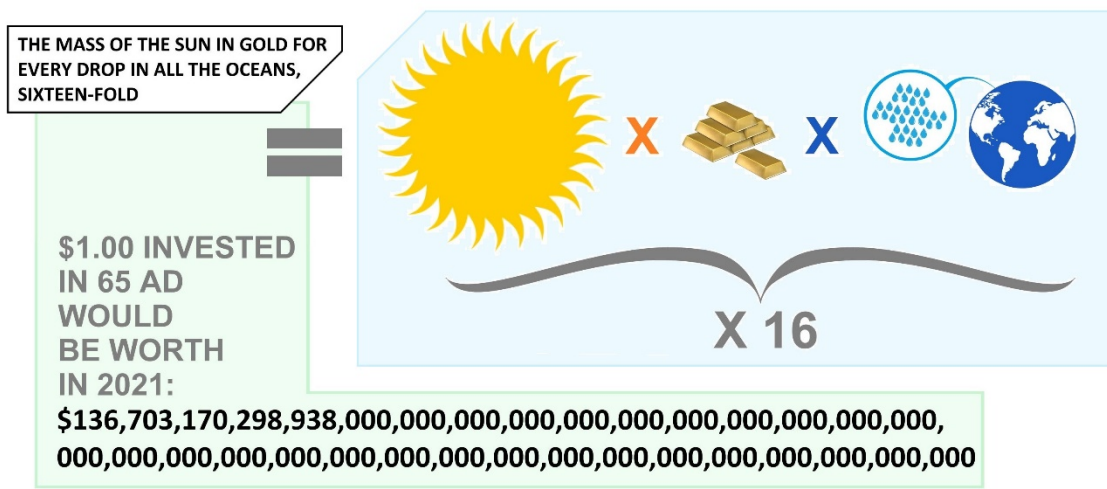
The world's oceans make up 310,410,900 cubic kilometers of water. Each cubic kilometer weighs 1 trillion kilos. One kilo of water has 20,000 drops of water. Therefore, the total amount of drops of water in all the oceans is roughly:

6,208,218,000,000,000,000,000



*If you take **every drop** of water in all the oceans and make each drop value the **sun's weight in gold**, your 1-dollar investment could buy **61 worlds** worth of this value!*

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE



The lesson is clear: Giving to missions is the wisest financial investment a person can make. And if using the world's return projection is astronomical, we know God gives more. One soul is worth more than the world (Mark 8:36).

Understanding this principle, we can say a pastor does his church a disservice if he does not provoke his church to give to missions.

## Supporting Mission Conferences

The effort involved in missions' conferences has a good payoff. The work *checks many boxes* as we see below:

- Churches that host a mission conference will benefit in multiple ways. God will bless the church for this work. Financial and spiritual blessings will be forthcoming.
- Churches that participate and support a mission conference will benefit similarly.
- Missionaries who attend will be encouraged in their work and possibly take on new support.
- Supporting churches meet the missionaries and love relationships and burdens are formed.
- Business can be scheduled at the conference. For example, the Peru Conference is used as an opportunity to meet families, give special offerings, take on new missionaries, distribute scriptures, promote teaching, fellowship, local evangelism, sharing of blessings, etc.

## Having a “Whosoever” World View

All people, every creature, all nations – *whosoever* – can be saved and should receive the gospel and at least have the gospel preached to them.

Having a world vision means having no respect of persons. Having a world vision means have a love for all people. Having a world vision means everyone is worthy to hear the gospel.



### **The Need for Being Senders and Providing Seed to the Sower**

Romans 16 is clear, although not well-known to many:

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,

26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith:

27 To God only wise, be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

God's commandment in the Great Commission (Matthew 28:18-20) goes hand-in-hand with the word of God being distributed.

Paul made clear the promises connected with scripture distribution. Note 2 Corinthians 9:6-14:

6 But this I say, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:

9 (As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever.

10 Now he that ministereth seed to the sower both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness;)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God;

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberal distribution unto them, and unto all men;

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

There are multiple promises found in these verses:

1. One reaps what he sows – sparingly or bountifully. We should strive to reap bountifully.
2. If you give as you purpose in your heart, God is able to make it so you have “all sufficiency in all things” so you can abound to “every good work.”
3. The giver's righteousness remains forever.
4. Ministering “seed to the sower” accomplishes these things:
  - Ministers bread for food – we can have the word of God for daily reading, meditation, preaching, instruction, etc.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- Multiplies the seed sown – providing scriptures to missionaries encourages them to use the scriptures (multiplies people receiving the word), distribute the scriptures (seed goes into faraway lands), and produce the scriptures (multiply them for more distribution).
- Increase your fruits of righteousness – God see this work as a fruit of righteousness. We glorify the Father by bearing fruit (John 15:8).

World Evangelism and reaching the world with the gospel requires unity and churches working together toward this common goal. The goal is achieved by doing the following:

- A. Every church working their Jerusalem (Acts 1:8)
- B. Every church working their Judea
- C. Every church working their Samaria
- D. Every church supporting missions
- E. Every church working together to distribute the scriptures
- F. By love serving one another (Galatians 5:13)

Every church has a responsibility to be a witness in all four areas: Jerusalem, Judea, Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth, and we must take this responsibility seriously.

### Having a Plan for world Evangelism

What is your plan for participating in *World Evangelism*? *World Evangelism* requires a ***purpose*** of heart (2 Corinthians 9:7), a ***plan*** of action (2 Corinthians 8:7), and a ***performing*** of the work (2 Corinthians 8:11).

Allow these questions:

1. Do you regularly evangelize?
2. Do you win souls?
3. Do you support the church in soul-winning and visitation efforts?
4. Have you visited the mission fields?
5. Do you support missions?
6. Do you participate in *Faith Promise* (i.e., *planned*) giving?
7. Does your church encourage *Faith Promise* giving?
8. Does your church teach and preach regularly on *World Evangelism*?
9. Does your church participate in Mission Conferences?
10. Does your church have a plan for evangelizing the world?
11. Does your church participate in the scripture work?
12. Has your church trained and sent out missionaries?
13. Does your church encourage visits to the mission fields?

The list could continue, but we must have a plan and execute the plan by God's grace.

As an example of a plan, from the years 2016 – 2021 Historic Baptist Church has worked side-by-side with *Iglesia Bautista Biblica de Ventanilla* in Peru, with a plan to support a minimum of one missionary in each of the twenty-four departments (i.e., *states*), so that we have some representation in the whole country. We work with these missionaries in the following areas:

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

1. Supporting and participating in Annual Mission Conferences in Peru.
2. Regular trips to the field.
3. Financial support for over thirty missionaries.
4. Scripture publishing in the field of Peru and distribution of the scripture published through these missionaries.
5. Various missionaries and pastors being involved in the *Baptist International* teaching curricula.
6. Preaching, teaching, and exhortation of the brethren.

As of 2021, we have the funds ready, and the mission conference planned whereby our church will support the remaining men in areas still not accounted for (see green-shaded areas in the map below). Starting 2022 we shall have every department sponsored through our church missions' program. Once this is accomplished, we shall move to the next country and start again.



Iglesia Bíblica Bautista de Ventanilla



Historic Baptist Church

# MISIONES EN PERÚ



Id por todo el mundo, y predicad el evangelio a toda criatura. Marcos 16:15

Departamentos que se está orando para tener **MISIONEROS** que reciban sostenimiento.

- Ayacucho**  
Antonio Mendoza Luque (Pauca del Sara Sara)
- Cajamarca**  
Manuel Sebastian Chavez Pereyra (Celendin)
- Callao**  
Williams Lujan Trujillo (Ventanilla)
- Cusco**  
Joel Choque Quispe Arce (Pitumarca)
- Huancayo**  
Miguel Gargate Rosado (Tingo Maria)  
Vladimir Espinoza Mendoza  
Rommel Grande Arevalo (Aucayacu)  
Roosevelt Hermitano Huaynate (Tingo Maria)
- Junin**  
Carlos Estuque Millan (Pujutanca)  
Santiago Jonathan Rolin Garcia (Satipo)
- La Libertad**  
Eliseo Tumbay Nolasco (Trujillo)
- Loreto**  
Daniel Garcia Guerra (Iquitos)  
Saulo Ronel Tumbey Nolasco (Yurimaguas)  
Julio Cesar Tumbey Nolasco (Yurimaguas)
- Pasco**  
Johnny Farfan Ayerve (Oxapampa)  
Aureo Yanac Cotillo (Huariaca)
- Piura**  
Rodrigo Cordova (Nogal)
- Puno**  
David Yanapa Calcina (Juliaca)  
Percy Lopez Sanchez (Juliaca)  
Oscar Cruz (Juliaca)
- San Martin**  
Benjamin Castro Icurima (Tarapoto)
- Tacna**  
Juan Vazquez Mamani
- Tumbes**  
Gilmar Ruiz Romero
- Ucayali**  
Wilber Huilca Sebastian

## LAS MISIONES SE HACEN...



**con las RODILLAS de los que oran**

Y será que antes que clamen, responderé yo; aun estando ellos hablando, yo habré oído. Isaías 65:24



**con las MANOS de los que dan**

Dad al SEÑOR la honra debida a su nombre: tomad presentes, y venid a sus atrios. Salmo 96:8



**con las PIES de los que van**

¡Cuán hermosos son los pies de los que predicán el evangelio de paz, de los que predicán el evangelio de las cosas buenas! Romanos 10:15b



**con las IGLESIAS que los envían**

¿Y cómo predicarán si no fueren enviados? Romanos 10:15a

By God's grace we have accomplished this goal through *Faith Promise* giving and giving according to the law of giving as provided in the New Testament. Because we follow *God's program for giving* (see Lesson 29), every person who participates has reaped more than they have given, and hence the giving increases year-to-year. Accordingly, all who participate have dramatically increased in their financial standing and are fully persuaded in the support of missions.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

### **World Evangelism and its Connection to Love Commandment Doctrine**

As with every class, we must understand the subject and its connection to the Great Commandment of Loving God and your brother.

The love of God provokes us to want to be obedient, and such obedience requires that we all be a witness for Jesus Christ in every place we go. Furthermore, we plan and purpose to accomplish world evangelism through giving, going, and encouraging mission work world-wide.

Additionally, because we love God and our brother, we want to see all the saints progress and develop to their fullest potential for the Lord. We want to *teach all nations* – starting with *World Evangelism* – simply because we want to prove our love for the Savior. Jesus said, “If you love me, keep my commandments” (John 14:15).

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

### Lesson 1: God's Perspectives

#### I. God Sees All

- A. Hebrews 4:13 – Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.
- B. Proverbs 15:3 – The eyes of the LORD are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.
- C. Ecclesiastes 12:13 – Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man.
- D. 14 For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.
- E. Psalm 139:6 – Such knowledge is too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot attain unto it.
- F. 7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

#### II. God Knows All

- A. 1 John 3:20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.
- B. Job 37:16 – Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?
- C. Matthew 10:29 – Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.
- D. 30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.
- E. Psalm 147:4 – He telleth the number of the stars; he calleth them all by their names.
- F. 5 Great is our Lord, and of great power: his understanding is infinite.
- G. Isaiah 40:28 – Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his understanding.

#### III. God Allows Free Will

- A. Genesis 2:16 – And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:
- B. 17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.
- C. Galatians 5:13 – For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.
- D. John 7:17 – If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.
- E. Joshua 24:15 – And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.
- F. Mark 8:34 – And when he had called the people unto him with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- G. Revelation 3:20 – Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.
- H. Romans 13:1 – Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.
- I. 2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.

### IV. God Has a High Vision

- A. Matthew 17:1 – And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,
- B. Luke 6:35 – But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil.
- C. Luke 8:28 – When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not.
- D. Luke 24:49 – And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.
- E. Ephesians 4:8 – Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.
- F. Philippians 2:9 – Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

### V. God Has a Long Vision

- A. Matthew 26:11 – For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always.
- B. Matthew 28:20 – Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.
- C. Hebrews 13:5 – Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.
- D. Matthew 24:3 – And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?
- E. Matthew 13:30 – Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.
- F. 2 Peter 3:15 – And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you;

### VI. God Has a World Vision

- A. Matthew 5:14 – Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.
- B. Matthew 13:38 – The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one;

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- C. Matthew 16:26 – For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?
- D. Matthew 18:7 – Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!
- E. Matthew 24:14 – And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.
- F. Matthew 28:20 – Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.
- G. Mark 16:15 – And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.
- H. John 9:5 – As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.
- I. John 16:33 – These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

### VII. God Sees from the Top Down (Isaiah 55:11)

- A. God's word is like rain
- B. Jesus gave himself as the pattern to follow – John 20:21
- C. The disciples follow the pattern and are also the pattern to follow – 1 Corinthians 11:1
- D. God gives us a chain of authority in our lives – God, Jesus, Holy Ghost, Family Structure, etc.
- E. The disciples have the authority from Jesus to reproduce disciples (“therefore”)
- F. The disciples were given the commandment to go
- G. All nations are to be converted and taught the word of God
- H. Salvation is open to every creature
- I. Baptism is the initiatory rite into discipleship
- J. Disciples are to “teach to observe” – teach by example following the example
- K. “Do and teach” is God's *method* of teaching – Acts 1:8
- L. All of Jesus' commandments are the subject of doing and teaching – God's *content* of teaching
- M. Jesus promises to be with the reproducers even unto the end of the world – God's *power* of teaching.

### VIII. God Sees from the Whole to the Parts (Acts 1:8)

- A. Matthew 28:18-20 to Acts 1:8
- B. Doctrine is made up of all things Jesus commanded
- C. Godhead is Father, Son, and Holy Ghost
- D. God created the heavens and the earth
- E. God divided the heavens
- F. God divided the earth
- G. God made nations, peoples, tongues
- H. Family has parts
- I. Body has parts
- J. Church has parts
- K. God's work has parts – look, listen, learn, live, love labor, lead, and leave.



**IX. God Sees from the Inside Outward (2 Timothy 2:2)**

- A. Proverbs 5:21 – For the ways of man are before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.
- B. Proverbs 21:2 – Every way of a man is right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.
- C. Proverbs 24:12 – If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider it? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it? and shall not he render to every man according to his works?
- D. 1 Samuel 16:7 – But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for the LORD seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.
- E. 2 Corinthians 8:12 – For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.
- F. 2 Corinthians 9:7 – Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.
- G. Philippians 2:13 – For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

**X. God Sees from the Beginning to the End (2 Peter 5:1-4)**

- A. Proverbs 8:22 – The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.
- B. 23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.
- C. Ecclesiastes 3:11 – He hath made every thing beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.
- D. Isaiah 41:4 – Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the first, and with the last; I am he.
- E. Matthew 13:35 – That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.
- F. Matthew 25:34 – Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:
- G. Revelation 1:8 – I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.
- H. Revelation 3:14 – And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;
- I. Revelation 21:6 – And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.
- J. Revelation 22:13 – I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.
- K. 1 Peter 1:20 – Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you,
- L. Revelation 13:8 – And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

**XI. When We Have a High Vision of God (Isaiah 6:1-10)**

- A. Note Isaiah's vision of God
- B. God is high and lifted up
- C. When you see God the proper response is "Woe is me"
- D. See self as unclean
- E. See self as a sinner
- F. Desire to serve God
- G. Paul in Acts 9 – the Damascus experience
- H. See God – serve God
- I. The eye affects heart
- J. Jeremiah 3:51 – Mine eye affecteth mine heart because of all the daughters of my city.

**XII. When We Have a True Vision of Self**

- A. Not high esteem
- B. Not low esteem
- C. Right esteem – esteeming others
- D. Condescend to men of low estate
- E. See sin as exceedingly sinful – Romans 7:13
- F. Much forgiven same loveth much
- G. Luke 7:47 – Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

**XIII. Having Eyes on Jesus**

- A. Hebrews 2:9 – But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.
- B. Hebrews 12:2 – Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

**XIV. Having Vision of Faith**

- A. 2 Corinthians 4:18 – While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.
- B. 2 Corinthians 5:7 – (For we walk by faith, not by sight:)

**XV. When We Have the Vision of Our Savior**

- A. Called "X-Ray" Vision
- B. See beyond the outside and see the need.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- C. Matthew 14:14 – And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.
- D. Mark 6:34 – And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.
- E. Jesus saw the multitudes
- F. Jesus was moved with compassion
- G. Sheep with no shepherd
- H. If you love me, feed my sheep – John 21
- I. Look upon the fields
- J. White already unto harvest

### **XVI. God Works in the Lives of Believers**

- A. Philippians 2:13 – For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.
- B. Galatians 5:16 – This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.
- C. 17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.
- D. 18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.
- E. 1 Corinthians 10:13 – There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.
- F. Romans 8:26 – Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.
- G. 27 And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God.
- H. 28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.
- I. Proverbs 16:9 – A man's heart deviseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

**Lesson 2: God's Love for the World**

**I. God Loves Every Person in the World**

- A. John 3:16
- B. God's love is a *pure* love – without hypocrisy and without deceit
- C. God's love is a *just* love – still requires atonement for sin
- D. God's love is a *personal* love – through Jesus Christ
- E. God's love is a *persevering* love – once saved, always saved
- F. God's love is *without* respect of persons

**II. God's Love for the World Shown Through Jesus Christ**

- A. God was made flesh
- B. John 1:14 – And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.
- C. 1 Timothy 3:16 -- And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.
- D. Titus 2:13 – Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;
- E. 14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
- F. Revelation 1:5 – And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,
- G. 6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

**III. God is Not Willing that Any Person Should Perish**

- A. 2 Peter 3:9 – The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.
- B. 1 Timothy 2:1 – I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men;
- C. 2 For kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.
- D. 3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;
- E. 4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.
- F. 5 For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;
- G. 6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.
- H. Romans 5:18 – Therefore as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life.

**IV. God Commands All to Obey the Gospel**

- A. God commands all to obey the gospel
- B. All have the free-will to obey or disobey
- C. Acts 6:7 – And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.
- D. Romans 1:5 – By whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations, for his name:
- E. Romans 16:25 – Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,
- F. 26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith:
- G. Romans 2:5 – But after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God;
- H. 6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:
- I. 7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life:
- J. 8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath,
- K. 9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile;
- L. 10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile:
- M. 11 For there is no respect of persons with God.
- N. Romans 6:17 – But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.
- O. Romans 10:16 – But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report?
- P. 2 Thessalonians 1:8 – In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:
- Q. 1 Peter 4:17 – For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

**V. God Commands All Men Everywhere to Repent**

- A. Acts 17:30 – And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:
- B. 31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.
- C. Matthew 9:13 – But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.
- D. Luke 24:47 – And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- E. Acts 20:21 – Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.
- F. 2 Peter 3:9 – The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

### VI. Jesus is God's Love Incarnate

- A. John 3:16 – For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.
- B. Romans 8:37 – Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.
- C. 38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,
- D. 39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.
- E. Titus 3:4 – But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,
- F. 1 John 3:16 – Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.
- G. 1 John 4:9 – In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

### VII. Charity is God's Love Working through His Children

- A. Matthew 22:36 – Master, which is the great commandment in the law?
- B. 37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.
- C. 38 This is the first and great commandment.
- D. 39 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.
- E. 40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.
- F. 1 Corinthians 8:1 – Now as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.
- G. 1 Corinthians 16:14 – Let all your things be done with charity.
- H. Colossians 3:14 – And above all these things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness.
- I. 1 Timothy 1:5 – Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned:
- J. 1 Peter 4:8 – And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.
- H. Read 1 Corinthians chapter 13

### VIII. The Love of Christ Constrains Us to Win Souls

- A. 2 Corinthians 5:14 – For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- B. 15 And that he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.
- C. 16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.
- D. 17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.
- E. 18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;
- F. 19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.
- G. 20 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.
- H. 21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.
- I. Matthew 10:8 – Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

### **IX. Knowing the Terror of the Lord We Persuade Men to be Saved**

- A. 2 Corinthians 5:9 – Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.
- B. 10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.
- C. 11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.
- D. Loving your neighbor means having a burden for their soul's salvation

**Lesson 3: God's Propitiation for the World**

**I. Jesus is The Propitiation for Our Sins**

- A. Romans 3:23 – For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;
- B. 24 Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:
- C. 25 Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;
- D. 26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.
- E. 1 John 4:7 – Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.
- F. 8 He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love.
- G. 9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.
- H. 10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.
- I. 11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

**II. Jesus is the Propitiation for the Whole World**

- A. 1John 2:1 My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:
- B. 2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.
- C. Hebrews 2:9 – But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

**III. We Have Redemption and Remission of Sins through Jesus' Blood**

- A. Matthew 26:28 – For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.
- B. Mark 14:24 – And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.
- C. Romans 5:9 – Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.
- D. Ephesians 1:7 – In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;
- E. Colossians 1:14 – In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins:
- F. 20 And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.
- G. Hebrews 9:22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.



## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- H. 1 Peter 1:18 – Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers;
- I. 19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

### Lesson 4: The Commandment to Go

#### I. The Great Commission – The Commandment to Go

- A. Matthew 28:18 – And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.
- B. 19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:
- C. 20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

#### II. The Commandment to Go

- A. Mark 16:14 – Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.
- B. 15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.
- C. 16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.
- D. 17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;
- E. 18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

#### III. The Commandment to Go with God's Power

- A. Luke 24:46 – And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:
- B. 47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.
- C. 48 And ye are witnesses of these things.
- D. 49 And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.
- E. Acts 1:8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

#### IV. The Commandment to God with Jesus' Authority

- A. John 20:21 – Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.
- B. 22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost:
- C. 23 Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

**V. Going with Wisdom and Laboring Together**

- A. Galatians 2:9 – And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.
- B. Acts 16:6 – Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,
- C. 7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.
- D. 8 And they passing by Mysia came down to Troas.
- E. 9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.
- F. 10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavored to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.
- G. Acts 18:22 – And when he had landed at Caesarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.
- H. 23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.
- I. 1 Corinthians 14:40 – Let all things be done decently and in order.
- J. 1 Corinthians 16:1 – Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.
- K. Titus 1:5 – For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:
- L. 1 Corinthians 14:33 – For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.
- M. James 3:16 – For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work.
- N.

**Lesson 5: The Powers of God**

**I. God is All Powerful**

- A. Matthew 6:13 – And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

**II. All Power is Given to Jesus**

- A. Matthew 28:18 – And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.
- B. Matthew 9:6 – But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.
- C. Matthew 24:30 – And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.
- D. Matthew 26:64 – Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.
- E. Mark 2:10 – But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)
- F. Mark 14:62 – And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.
- G. Mark 13:25 – And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.
- H. 26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.
- I. John 10:18 – No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.
- J. John 17:2 – As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.
- K. Luke 22:69 – Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.
- L. Acts 10:38 – How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.
- M. Hebrews 1:3 – Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;
- N. Colossians 2:10 – And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power:

**III. We have Jesus' Authority to Evangelize the World**

- A. Matthew 10:1 – And when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- B. Matthew 28:18 – And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.
- C. Mark 6:7 – And he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits;
- D. Luke 10:19 – Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.
- E. Luke 9:1 – Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.
- F. 43 And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,
- G. Luke 24:49 – And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.
- H. John 1:12 – But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:
- I. Acts 1:8 – But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.
- J. Acts 6:8 – And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.
- K. 1 Peter 1:5 – Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.
- L. 1 Peter 3:22 – Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.
- M. 2 Peter 1:3 – According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue:

### IV. Jesus' Power and Authority – Paul's Writings

- A. Romans 15:13 – Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.
- B. 19 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.
- C. 2 Corinthians 4:7 – But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.
- D. 2 Corinthians 12:9 – And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.
- E. Ephesians 1:19 – And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to usward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power,
- F. 21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:
- G. Ephesians 3:7 – Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power.
- H. 20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,
- I. Ephesians 6:10 – Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.
- J. 12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- K. Philippians 3:10 – That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;
- L. Colossians 1:11 – Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness;
- M. 13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son:
- N. 16 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him:
- O. Colossians 2:10 – And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power:
- P. 2 Timothy 1:7 – For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.
- Q. 8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God;

### V. **Earthly Governments Have No Power Unless Given by God**

- A. John 19:10 – Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?
- B. 11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.
- C. Romans 13:1 – Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.
- D. 2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.
- E. 3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:
- F. Titus 3:1 – Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,

### VI. **The Word of God is the Power of God**

- A. Mark 12:24 – And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?
- B. Romans 1:16 – For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.
- C. Hebrews 4:12 – For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discernor of the thoughts and intents of the heart.
- D. 1 Corinthians 1:18 – For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God.
- E. 24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.
- F. 1 Corinthians 2:4 – And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power:
- G. 5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- H. 1 Thessalonians 1:5 – For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

### Lesson 6: To Whom Should We Go?

#### I. Go to Whosoever

- A. Matthew 5:19 – Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.
- B. Matthew 12:50 – For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.
- C. John 3:15 – That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.
- D. 16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.
- E. John 12:46 – I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.
- F. Romans 10:13 – For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.
- G. 1 John 4:15 – Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.
- H. 1 John 5:1 – Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.

#### II. Go to Every Creature

- A. Mark 15:14 – Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.
- B. 15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.
- C. 16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.
- D. 17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;
- E. 18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.
- F. Colossians 1:23 – If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister;
- G. Revelation 5:13 – And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

#### III. Go to Every Nation and All Nations

- A. Acts 2:5 – And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.
- B. Acts 10:35 – But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.



## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- C. Revelation 14:6 – And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,
- D. Matthew 28:18 – And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.
- E. 19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:
- F. 20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

### IV. Beginning at Jerusalem

- A. Luke 24:46 – And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:
- B. 47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.
- C. 48 And ye are witnesses of these things.
- D. 49 And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.
- E. Acts 1:8 – But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

### Lesson 7: Who Should Go?

#### I. Sent Men – John 2:21-23

- A. 21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.
- B. 22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost:
- C. 23 Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

#### II. Sent Men – Romans 10:13-18

- A. 13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.
- B. 14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?
- C. 15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!
- D. 16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report?
- E. 17 So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.
- F. 18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

#### III. All are Commanded to be Ready to Give an Answer

- A. Give an answer
- B. 1 Peter 3:15 – But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:

#### IV. All are Commanded to be a Witness

- A. Acts 1:7 – And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.
- B. 8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.
- C. Matthew 24:14 – And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.
- D. Luke 24:48 – And ye are witnesses of these things.

#### V. The Need for Reproduction

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- A. Souls – Mark 16:15
- B. Laborers – 10:2
- C. Preachers – 2 Timothy 2:2
- D. Churches – Acts 16:5
- E. Scriptures – Romans 16:26

### VI. Under Church Authority – Acts 13:1-4

- A. 1 Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.
- B. 2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.
- C. 3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.
- D. 4 So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

### VII. Simple Words and Thoughts

- A. Be – Believe
- B. Do – Doctrine
- C. Go – Gospel

### VIII. God Does Not Lack These Things:

- A. The **Mind** – God’s wisdom and purpose
- B. The **Means** – God’s calling
- C. The **Motivation** – the world needs Jesus
- D. The **Method** – God manifests his word through preaching
- E. The **Message** – God gave the gospel message for all to obey
- F. The **Money** – God has all resources and will supply all your need
- G. The **Ministry** – we have the world
- H. The **Masses** – we have untold millions of people are still untold.

### IX. What God Lacks at Times are *Faithful Men to Do the Work*

- A. Matthew 9:38 – Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.
- B. Ezekiel 22:30 – And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.
- C. Isaiah 6:8 – Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here am I; send me.
- D. Romans 11:4 – But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- E. 2 Timothy 2:2 – And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

**Lesson 8: The Gospel Defined**

**I. The Gospel Defined by Paul (1 Corinthians 15:1-5)**

- A. The gospel we preach
- B. By which ye are saved
- C. People not to believe in vain by believing something different
- D. Not another gospel (2 Corinthians 11:4)
- E. Received from Jesus Christ directly (Galatians 1:2)
- F. Jesus died for our sins according to the scripture
- G. Jesus Christ was buried
- H. Jesus Christ was raised from the dead according to the scriptures
- I. Seen of many witnesses

**II. Preach any Other Gospel be Accursed (Galatians 1:6-12))**

- A. Do not remove unto another gospel
- B. Which is not another (there is no other)
- C. Some pervert the gospel of Christ
- D. All accursed who preach another gospel (v.8, 9)

**III. The Romans Road**

- A. Romans 3:23
- B. Romans 6:23
- C. Romans 5:8
- D. Romans 10:9, 10

**IV. Confession and Faith**

- A. Confess with thy mouth
- B. Believe in thine heart
- C. Thou shalt be saved
- D. Whosoever believeth shall not be ashamed

**V. Golden Verse – John 3:16**

*For*

- A. God so loved the world, that he gave his
- B. Only begotten
- C. Son, that whosoever believeth in him, should not
- D. Perish, but have
- E. Everlasting
- F. Life.

**VI. Faith Verse – Ephesians 2:8-10**

- A. By grace
- B. Are ye saved
- C. Through faith
- D. Not of yourselves
- E. It is the gift of God
- F. Not of works
- G. Lest any man should boast
- H. We are his workmanship created in Christ Jesus
- I. Unto good works

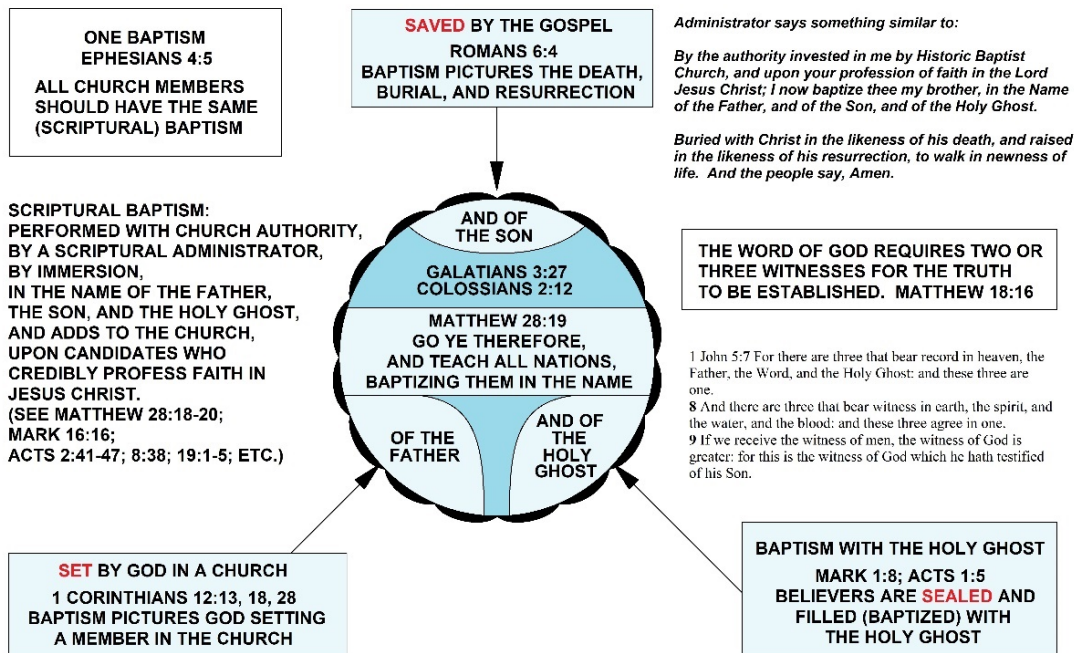
**VII. Baptism is *Not* Part of the Gospel**

- A. 1 Corinthians 1:17 – For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.
- B. 1 Peter 3:21 – The like figure whereunto even baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:
- C. Note: Baptism is the answer of a good conscience toward God. One must have the good conscience by receiving the Gospel first.

**VIII. Scriptural Baptism**

- A. Part of the Great Commission – Matthew 28:18-20
- B. There is one baptism – i.e., scriptural baptism
- C. Four scriptural elements of scriptural baptism:
  - Scriptural candidate – one who gives credible testimony of being saved.
  - Scriptural administrator – church-authorized man
  - Scriptural mode – immersion in water in the name of the triune God
  - Scriptural action – not for salvation, adding to the church, to walk in newness of life.
- D. Baptism is a picture of the gospel in watercolors.
- E. Baptism in the name (singular) of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.
- F. Baptism is done in the authority (name) of the true God.
- G. In the name of the Father shows being *set* in the body.
- H. In the name of the Son shows the Gospel message and *salvation*.
- I. In the name of the Holy Ghost shows the *sealing* with the Spirit

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE



NSD 3/18/21

**Lesson 9: Being an Able Gospel Minister**

**I. The following is a paper written on the subject of this lesson.**

**BEING AN ABLE MINISTER OF THE NEW TESTAMENT**

N. Sebastian Desent, Ph.D., Th.D., D.D.; Pastor, Historic Baptist church  
Wickford, Rhode Island 02818  
[www.HistoricBaptist.org](http://www.HistoricBaptist.org)

May 1, 2018

In 2 Corinthians 3:1-6 Paul mentions his ability to minister the New Testament is not of himself, but he is able to minister only through the power of God. God makes us able ministers:

- 1 Do we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some others, epistles of commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you?
- 2 Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men:
- 3 Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.
- 4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:
- 5 Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency is of God;
- 6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

The New Testament shows us the believers' responsibility to be a witness for Jesus Christ. The Great Commission as found in Matthew 28:18-20 is directed to the Jerusalem church leadership (the eleven disciples). From the history following, we see this authority from Jesus Christ to preach, teach, and baptize was continued through other church leaders, such as Stephen, Philip, Barnabas, Paul, Silas, Timothy, Titus, etc. This same authority is passed down through the scriptural churches of Jesus Christ to us today. The church as a body of baptized believers is the "pillar and ground of the truth" (1 Timothy 3:15) and as an institution will exist throughout all ages – see Ephesians 3:21.

The apostles were special gifts of Christ (Ephesians 4:11) to the churches in that they were the first to be set into the church of Jerusalem (1 Corinthians 12:28), and other churches that started from that first church. These apostles (including Paul and others) had special authority over the churches in the New Testament (2 Corinthians 10:8; Acts 15:23; etc.). They could dictate doctrine accordingly. This is still the practice today, although not with *physical men* as apostles, but the with *writings of the apostles* in the New Testament.

Those who are baptized, are baptized into that one body (i.e., *church*, see 1 Corinthians 12:13) regardless of being an apostle, a Jew, or a Gentile. But every church is a body unto themselves (1 Corinthians 12:27).

Interestingly, we see the churches in the New Testament following various apostles at different times, but not in conflict or contradiction. For example, the Gentile churches were instructed by the Jerusalem apostles



## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

(Acts 15), the churches of Asia (started by Paul) we instructed by John in *the Revelation*, and Peter wrote to believers scattered throughout “Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia” (1 Peter 1:1). Much of this area was evangelized during Paul’s journeys. Simply stated, all believers and all churches should follow and benefit from the instructions of the apostles, regardless of whom they sent letters to. That is how we use the New Testament today, taking the messages written to people and churches in the first century and applying the doctrine to people today.

The *Great Commission* is not given to every believer (or lost person) to perform. Every person with a reasonable mind would set some limit as to who can and cannot scripturally baptize. The Great Commission was given to the eleven disciples in Matthew 28:16. Because we see in the New Testament others fulfilling the Great Commission, and as we analyze who did this work (i.e., apostles, deacons, evangelists, and pastors<sup>1</sup>) we must understand the commission was given to the *church leadership* to fulfill. Today, when we ordain men into the gospel ministry and confer upon them the authority through the church to fulfill the Great Commission, we include in many cases the work of baptizing and starting churches. We do this following the pattern of the Antiochian church in Acts 13:1-4. We see in this passage the Holy Ghost working through the local church in the ordaining and sending of men.

Although the *Great Commission* is not given to every believer to perform, it is required that every believer be ready with an answer, and that answer is the gospel of Jesus Christ:

But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:  
1 Peter 3:15

We also see the believers from the church in Jerusalem were scattered because of the persecution of Saul (Acts 8:1-5). These believers “preached the word.” The New Testament says:

Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.  
Acts 8:4

Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only.  
Acts 11:19

Furthermore, we have to understand the difference between who is a believer, who is a saint, who is a disciple, who is a Christian, who is a preacher, who is a deacon, who is an evangelist, who is a teacher, who is an elder, who is a pastor, bishop, or overseer, who is a prophet, who is an apostle, who is a king, who is a priest, and who is an ambassador. We can also look at who is a minister and who is a servant. Most of these can be found in a church (Ephesians 4:11), and each role has its own responsibilities and requirements, briefly explained below.

And not everyone who is saved has the same office (Romans 12:4). Although all believers are being conformed to Jesus’s image (Romans 8), all have varying duties. Some individuals have more than one responsibility. A pastor, for example, is, according to the New Testament, a believer (1 Timothy 4:12); a saint (1 Corinthians 1:2; 14:33; Philippians 1:1); a disciple (Acts 16:1); an evangelist (2 Timothy 4:5); a teacher (1 Timothy 3:2); a pastor [shepherd (Ephesians 4:11)]; an elder (1 Peter 5:1-5); a bishop (1 Timothy 3:1); an overseer (1 Peter 5:2); a king (Revelation 1:5, 6); a priest (Revelation 1:5, 6); and possibly an ambassador for Christ (2 Corinthians 5:20).

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

From the reading of the New Testament, note these differences:

### **The Believer** (1 Timothy 4:12; Acts 5:14)

This is one who has believed on the Lord Jesus Christ. Since salvation is by grace through faith, this individual is saved, if he truly believes (only God know the heart). He also can be considered a child of God (John 1:12; an heir of God (Romans 8:17; Galatians 3:29; Titus 3:7).

John 3:16 says “whosoever believeth”:

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

The true believer in Jesus Christ is part of the family of God (Ephesians 3:15). He has eternal life. He is sealed with the Holy Ghost (Ephesians 1:13). Because he is in Christ, he is a new creature in Christ (2 Corinthians 5:17).

Believers are not necessarily bold in their profession (John 12:42); and they are not necessarily baptized (Mark 16:16; Acts 8:12). Not confessing Christ and not having works associated with salvation causes many to question the reality of the man’s faith. Does he have faith to be saved, or is it without works and dead (James 2:17-26)? Simon was a man who the New Testament says he believed, and he was baptized, and he continued (Acts 8:13), but his heart was not right in the sight of God (v. 20-24).

### **The Saint** (1 Corinthians 1:2)

The New Testament is clear that all saved people are saints, (and are expected to be saint-like). This description of a saved person denotes they have been cleansed from sin and separated unto God. Not all saved people behave as saints (sanctified) but if truly saved, they enjoy that status.

1 Corinthians 1:2 says: Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours:

Read also Acts 9:32, 41; 26:10; Romans 1:7; 8:27; 12:13; 15:25; 16:2, 15; 1 Corinthians 14:33; 2 Corinthians 1:1; 13:13; Ephesians 1:1; etc., etc.)

Believers are “called to be saints” – that is, give diligence to be obedient to the commandments of Christ. Some may see a difference between a believer and a saint, and that saints enjoy a particular status or inheritance compared to a carnal believer. The New Testament shows us there are eternal rewards given to obedient believers.

The root word for saint is connected to being *sanctified*, meaning holy, or set apart.

### **The Disciple**

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

This is a believer who has been baptized, and who has continued in his life to follow Jesus. The disciple takes Jesus as his Master and patterns his life after him. He continues in the word.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed;  
John 8:31

1 When therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John,  
John 4:1

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?  
Matthew 10:25

A disciple of Jesus Christ has forsaken all to follow him:

26 If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.  
27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.  
33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.  
Luke 14:26, 27, 33

The disciple is connected to disciple, meaning he operates and continues under discipline as a student, pupil, or *learner*.

### **A Christian**

This is closely aligned with a disciple. However, notice they were called Christians – likely by unbelievers in derision. Their lives so represented Jesus Christ, that people called them after the Son of God.

And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.  
Acts 11:26

One is first a disciple, then a Christian. There are only three places in the Bible that use this word. The other two places are when Agrippa mocks Paul (Acts 26:28), and Peter's use in 1 Peter 4:16.

A person referred to as a Christian should be one who is visibly Christ-like in his behavior and speech. This, to me, is a very high standard to meet.

### **A Preacher** (Romans 10:14)

This is a man who delivers the gospel message, usually a sent man (ordained):

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.  
14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?  
15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!  
16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report?  
17 So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.  
Romans 10:13-17

Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not;) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.  
1 Timothy 2:7

Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.  
2 Timothy 1:11

Preachers can vary in their office and their ministry. The word encompasses much of the gospel ministry.

### **The Deacon**

Holds an ordained office in the church (Acts 6:1-6). Literally, the word *deacon* means servant. His qualifications are listed in 1 Timothy 3:8-13. Deacons were originally chosen to serve tables so the apostles could focus on prayer and the ministry of the word.

Acts shows they are chosen by the church and should be men of good character:

Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.  
Acts 6:3

### **The Evangelist** (Acts 21:8)

Root word is *evangel*, or gospel. The deacon Philip was called an evangelist in Acts 21:8. His activity of preaching salvation got him this title.

Paul instructs Timothy to do the work of an evangelist, which is, preach the salvation message (2 Timothy 4:5). Bishops should do the work of an evangelist.

Every believer should strive to be “evangelistic,” but an evangelist by calling will have the churches authority to do that work. He will also meet certain qualifications. There are no qualifications specifically given for an evangelist in the New Testament. However, because the word is used in relationship to deacons and bishops, these qualifications should also be met by the evangelist. Furthermore, as evangelists are shown in order between prophets and pastors in Ephesians 4:11; it appears likely they should at least have the same qualifications as a bishop, according to 1 Timothy 3:1-7.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

Ephesians 4:11 says that Jesus gave evangelists to some people. Not all churches have evangelists, but all churches should consider the evangelist as a gift to churches from Jesus Christ. Furthermore, according to Ephesians 4, the work of an evangelist is the same as a pastor, in this that follows in verse 12:

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

### **The Teacher** (John 3:2)

Jesus, besides being King, Lord, Savior, and Head of the church, is the Teacher sent from God. In the church there will be men who are noted for their teaching ability and serve in the church as such (Acts 13:1).

They are third in line as to what God set in the church (after apostles and prophets) – 1 Corinthians 12:28, 29; Ephesians 4:11. Not all believers are teachers in the sense of Acts 1:1 – “all that Jesus began both to do and teach” (see also Matthew 5:19) – and Matthew 28:19; but all can teach something.

The great Commission was authorizing eleven disciples to “teach.” The understanding is they were the ones to whom Jesus committed his teachings so they could pass these teaching on to others.

Teaching involves more than head knowledge, it involves doctrine, which is the obeying of the commandments of Jesus Christ and setting a pattern to follow.

Paul was considered a teacher:

Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.  
2 Timothy 1:11

Paul instructed Timothy to teach:

And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.  
2 Timothy 2:2

And he told Titus that the aged women should teach:

The aged women likewise, that they be in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;  
Titus 2:3

Babes in Christ are not teachers. Teachers can handle strong meat and have their senses exercised to discern good and evil:

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

13 For every one that useth milk is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe.  
14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.  
Hebrews 5:12-14

### **An Elder**

The elders of a church are those who have matured in Jesus Christ and have a good understanding of God, his ways, and his word. John wrote the following in 1 John 2:12-14:

12 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.  
13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.  
14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

Overseers should be elders (1 Peter 5:1-5). They should be honored for their faithfulness and good judgment. They should be called upon for prayer when one is sick (James 5:14).

Contrasted to a novice, the ordination is bestowed upon elders (Titus 1:5; 1 Timothy 3:6; Acts 14:23). Elders are looked to for good judgment (Acts 15:1-23).

Some elders rule (1 Timothy 5:17), but all elders should be respected, and intreated as fathers or mothers.

Being an elder is not based simply by age, but years of Christian maturity, and in contrast to those they minister to. Not all elders teach, rule, or preach; but all ordained men should be elders.

In respect to dealing with elders, see the next point.

### **A Pastor, Bishop, or an Overseer** (1 Timothy 3:1-7)

The pastor holds an ordained office in the church. He leads, feeds, and oversees the flock. He is not a lord over God's heritage (1 Peter 5:1-4). He is to be an example to the believers (1 Timothy 4:12) and an ensample to the church (1 Peter 5:3).

The pastor's responsibility is to take the oversight of the church, willingly and not for filthy lucre's sake. He should not be a hireling (1 Peter 5:2). His qualifications are listed in 1 Timothy 3 and Titus 1.

Furthermore, a pastor has equal membership as any other member of a church. He has influence, but he is still bound by the covenant, by-laws, and constitution of the church. He should be a pattern for all to follow, especially in submission to the Lord and in doing right. His actions speak louder than his words.

Furthermore, if God sets each member in the body as it pleases him (1 Corinthians 12:18), the pastor is also set in the body just as every other member. And as such a member, he should not leave that church without a church vote and commendation. Just as any member who moves his membership is required to have a

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

recommendation before joining another church, the pastor is also required to do the same. And just as any church should seek a recommendation before receiving a member from another church, that church should do the same with a pastor. A pastor is not above the law that he so clearly requires his flock to follow.

Pastors who “hop from church to church” are hurting the flock, unless it is clearly led of God. And in such cases, no pastor should leave his flock without first recommending a man to the church to take his place.

In cases of misbehavior of any member it is incumbent upon the church to judge righteous judgment. This also applies to the pastor or any other member. Paul does give guidelines in respect to judging those in leadership. Note these passages in 1 Timothy 5:1 and 17-22:

1 Rebuke not an elder, but intreat him as a father; and the younger men as brethren;

17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.

Because of the high responsibility and the position of trust of a leader, he is granted honor and respect. But when that position of trust is violated, he is to be judged rightly and made an example of to others, so they will fear.

In respect to men who fill pulpits in times of need, we can say this is a valuable service. Unfortunately, there are many churches needing pastors. And there are many men that are looking for employment in the ministry (I say, not a calling to a particular place, but as a hireling). Then there are others who sincerely are looking for a place to minister. The difference between the two can be determined by whether the man will serve if he is not paid, thus requiring him to work in the world for a living; or whether he will pass on a church that does not pay well. Those men who seek after the paycheck may put up a good show that they are spiritual when taking a church, but God knows. Peter says it this way in 1 Peter 5:2:

Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

The men who are called to a place of service will serve until God leads elsewhere. Their service is a church is not determined by the paycheck. They have a conscience before God that says, “I will serve regardless of the grief, pain, sorrow, or hardship that I must endure. I am not looking for greener pastures. I am here because God put me here.”

And God does move his ministers from time to time. But when he does, the blessing of God is on all concerned, and all things are done decently and in order.

### **The Missionary**

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

The word *missionary* or *missions* is not found in the Bible. Consequently, we cannot use scriptural terms to define this work. Actually, the definition of a missionary will vary depending on the person you ask. Some limit the term to be only church-planting men. Some take a wider view and say every believer is a missionary. Others will say any Christian working in a foreign field is a missionary, including female Sunday School workers or Children's Home workers. Still others will say any evangelistic work is a work of missions, for example scripture publishing and distribution and things like the prison and nursing home ministries

For this study, we shall limit the definition of a missionary to church-planting men, and define missions as the work of the Great Commission, with the purpose of church planting.

We do not say the other definitions are not valid, or that these other works should not be supported – because in fact we encourage the support of good works world-wide as God leads, regardless of how they are defined.

### **The Prophet**

The prophet is one who speaks by the power of God, typically found in the Old Testament. The prophets Samuel (Acts 3:24) through Isaiah and all the way to Joel and Jonah, spoke of the day that Jesus would come. Peter goes as far to say that all the prophets gave witness to Jesus Christ (Acts 10:43).

Jesus was that Prophet as promised by Moses (Acts 3:33; 7:37; John 1:21)

In Acts 2 at Pentecost, Peter informed those who heard the things of God, the following:

14 But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judaea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel;

17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy:

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:

20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come:

21 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

Acts 2:14-21

This preaching is directed to the Jews, and it is a fulfillment of an Old Testament prophecy, being identified as a sign and wonder.

Acts 15:32 indicates Judas and Silas were prophets in the Jerusalem church who exhorted the brethren.



## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

Acts 21:10 indicates there was a prophet named Agabus from Judaea, who spoke by the holy Ghost.

1 Corinthians 12:29 informs us not all are apostles, and not all are prophets.

That Corinthian church had prophets (1 Corinthians 14:29); but Paul states their spirits are subject to them (14:32) – this means they can control themselves and prophecy decently and in order. They are able to obey the commandments of the Lord (v. 37).

Ephesians 2:20 lists prophets closely with the apostles, saying they had the same foundation.

[Editor's note: I see this foundation as being Jesus Christ, the rock upon which the church was built (Matthew 16:18). The apostles and the prophets are not the foundation, but their foundation and our foundation are one in the same – Jesus Christ. Verse 20 does not say, "built upon the apostles and prophets, who are the foundation." It says, "built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets." My house has a foundation, but it is not me (it is of concrete). But it is mine, because it is my house. To understand the verse better, think: "built upon the foundation, *the same foundation that was built upon by* the apostles and prophets.]

Ephesians 3:5 links apostles and prophets. Ephesians 4:11, says Jesus gave [to] some, prophets. To others, he gave evangelists, and to some others he gave pastors and teachers. I believe that is where we are now. We do not have apostles and prophets, but we have evangelist, pastors and teachers.

For the most part, the New Testament uses prophets as referring to the Old Testament writers. In the New Testament, only the early churches had a few prophets as we have read.

1 John 4:1 tells us, "Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world."

We do not believe there are prophets living today. I have the completed New Testament, and all that God wanted to reveal to me by the prophets are written therein.

### **An Apostle** (Matthew 10:12)

And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles;  
Luke 6:13

The first apostles were chosen by Jesus Christ from his disciples during his earthly ministry. Originally there were 12, then, after Judas Iscariot fell, he added Matthias (Acts 1:26). Jesus also chose Paul, and Barnabas (Acts 14:14), and possibly Silas as apostles.

The New Testament gives some qualifications for apostles:

### ***Apostles are witnesses of the resurrected Christ:***

33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

Acts 4:33

### ***Apostles were set in the church first:***

28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

1 Corinthians 12:28

### ***Apostles are our ensamples:***

Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an ensample.

Philippians 3:17

Not because we have not power, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us.

2 Thessalonians 3:9

### ***Apostles had authority over all churches:***

For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction, I should not be ashamed:

2 Corinthians 10:8

### ***Apostles performed many wonders and signs:***

(Acts 2:43; 5:12; 2 Corinthians 12:12). They bestowed the Holy Ghost through the laying on of hands (Acts 8:14-18).

Paul is considered the apostle to the Gentiles (Romans 11:13). Peter is considered an apostle to the circumcision (Galatians 2:8).

As with prophets, I do not believe there are apostles today. The New Testament speaks of false prophets (2 Peter 2:1; Acts 13:6), false apostles (1 Corinthians 11:13), and false brethren (v. 26; Galatians 2:4).

### **Kings and Priests Revelation 1:5-6**

All who are God saved by grace through faith in Jesus Christ have been made kings and priests unto God. The New Testament says this:

5 And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

Revelation 1:5, 6

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;  
10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.  
Revelation 5:9, 10

Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.  
Revelation 20:6

Kings rule and judge rightly. Priest work to reconcile sinners to God. Both of these works we do as believers. As with being a saint, one is a king and a priest when he obtains salvation. He should behave accordingly. Being a priest is his position in the kingdom of God, being a king is his position in the kingdom of heaven. Peter calls us who are saved a *royal priesthood* in 1 Peter 2:9:

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:

### **An Ambassador**

The ambassador Found only two times in the New Testament, both written by Paul and referring to himself, and once with others. There is no indication that all believers are ambassadors.

In 2 Corinthians chapters 4 and 5, Paul speaks of his ministry and those who labored with him. He mentioned their suffering, their purpose, their affliction, their desire to be accepted of God, and the fact that knowing the terror of the Lord, they persuade men (5:11).

In verse 20, he says this:

Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.  
2 Corinthians 5:20

Notice the difference in pronouns – we, you, us, ye. The structure of the sentence sets Paul and his ministers as the cause of the action, and the church as the receiver of the action.

He is beseeching the church to be reconciled to God. He uses the word ambassadors for Christ, because he is speaking in Christ's stead.

Therefore, with this limited revelation, I would have to say only those in Christ's stead are ambassadors, mainly referring to Paul and his co-laborers.

We see the same in Ephesians 6:20: "For which I am an ambassador in bonds: that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak."

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

The ambassador speaks for Jesus Christ. Sent by Jesus Christ. In Christ's stead.

With his information, I cannot say all believers, or all preachers, are ambassadors for Christ. However, although I have said verbally such things when speaking fast (Proverbs 10:19); technically we do *the work* of an ambassador, just as we do the work of an evangelist.

### **Other Names in the New Testament:**

***Minister*** – greatest of all is the servant and minister.

***Servant*** – some servants are wicked (not saved), but just are servants in pretence. Jesus knows.

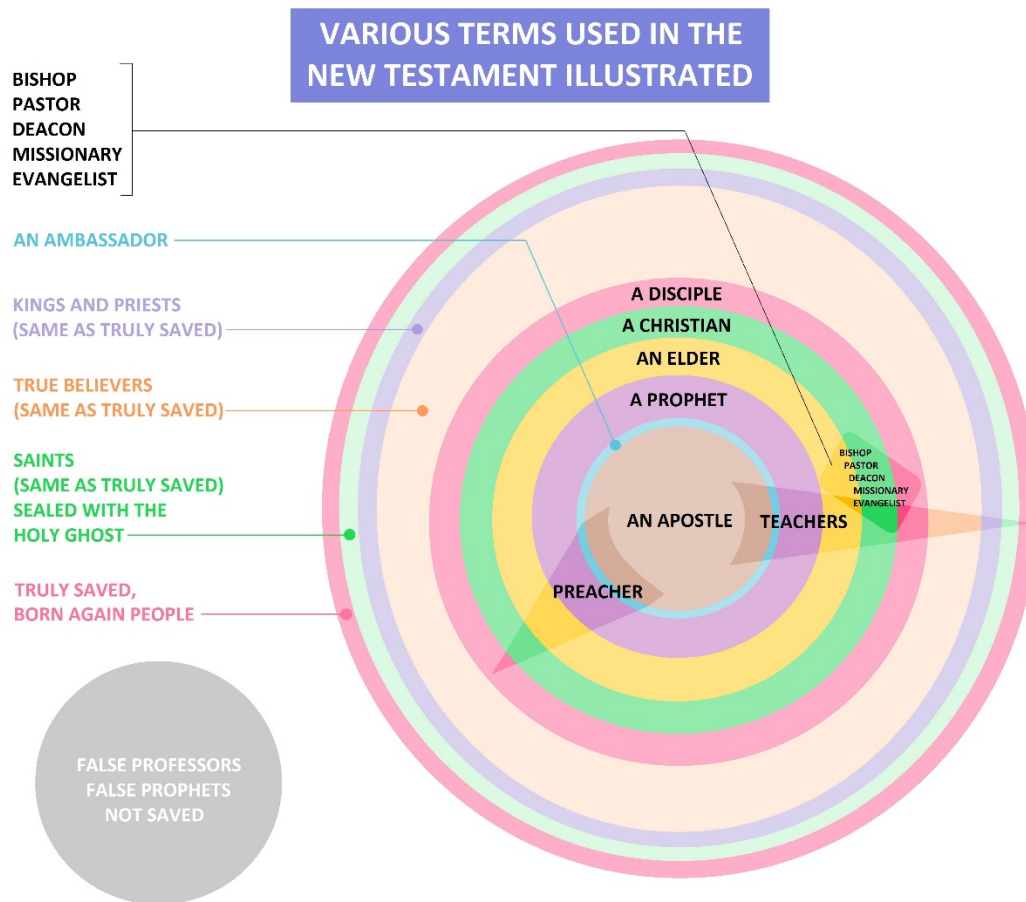
***Laborer*** – many who work in the Lord's field.

***Child of God*** – born again by faith (John 1:12)

***Son of God*** – same as above.

The following Venn Diagram can show the relationship of the various terms found in the New Testament.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE



These all are different positions and offices, and all require salvation. But just because an individual has received salvation and is thus born again, this does not necessarily mean he is an able minister of the gospel correctly. Now, all believers *should* be able ministers of the gospel, but every believer needs to be instructed in the right way of gospel.

24 And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace:

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publicly, shewing by the scriptures that Jesus was Christ.

Acts 18:24-28

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

Every saved person should have a credible testimony of salvation, and this is used as a “testimony” as to what that individual experienced. This testimony is not gainsaid and should be shared with others; but it is not necessarily the means by which all are saved. A testimony should not be considered the gospel of Christ. Additionally, the life of said believer should reflect he indeed is a child of God.

Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel;  
Philippians 1:27

A believer can only be a witness of what Jesus did for him. We did not witness the crucifixion or the resurrection, but we “testify” of our salvation and “preach” what the scriptures say. This is an important distinction.

Furthermore, Paul pronounces a severe curse on those who would preach another gospel. This is in respect to perverting the true gospel, or preaching a false gospel, which many do. Although we might make allowance for someone who is ignorant of what the true gospel is and who tries to tell others how to be saved the best way he knows; preaching error is not something that should be encouraged or ignored. Every gospel preaching church should teach its members the correct gospel and how to present it correctly.

6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:  
7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.  
8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.  
9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.  
10 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.  
11 But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man.  
12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.  
Galatians 1:6-12

In respect to above, Paul experienced some of this:

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel;  
13 So that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all other places;  
14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.  
15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good will:  
16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds:  
17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.  
18 What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.  
Philippians 1:12-18

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

We ought to rejoice whenever Christ is preached, whether in pretence or in truth. But we also know that rejoicing in truth is preferred.

[Charity] Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth;  
1 Corinthians 13:6

What we want as able gospel ministers is to be able to correctly lead a lost soul to Jesus Christ. To do this, we need to know the scripture and the power of the gospel.

Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.  
Matthew 22:29

For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.  
Romans 1:16

That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.  
1 Corinthians 2:5

So, in conclusion, we all are to be witnesses for Christ. We sometimes plant and we sometimes water, but God gives the increase (1 Corinthians 3:6). We may or may not have an opportunity to preach the gospel to everyone, but we strive to do so, and therefore we must learn the gospel. God uses what we do, but there is always room for improvement.

There is a difference between being a witness and being a soul-winner. A witness testifies of salvation. The soul-winner attempts to lead people to saving faith. Both should be used in the work of a minister.

In the *Class Assignment* below, we list some things that students should know to be good ministers of the gospel.

---

<sup>1</sup> The New Testament shows that John baptized (Acts 1:5), the disciples baptized (John 4:20), the apostles baptized (Acts 2:38, 41; 10:48; 19:5, etc.), the deacon Philip baptized (Acts 8:12, 38), who was also called an evangelist (Acts 21:8), and likely Apollos baptized (cf. 1 Corinthians 1:12-16 and 1 Corinthians 3:5, 22 Acts 18:24-19:1). As to the New Testament showing that bishops (or pastors) baptized, we have no direct evidence, but we can conclude based upon Titus 1:5-9, that if Titus, who was ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, was commissioned to ordain and start churches in every city of Crete, that he must needs have baptized and ordained men into the ministry. As to teachers baptizing, we can use Apollos' example (Acts 18:24; 1 Corinthians 3:5) or extrapolate from Hebrews 5:12-6:3 that teachers should know the *doctrines* of baptism by reason of use.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

### CLASS ASSIGNMENTS

The teaching to prepare a believer to be an able gospel minister will for the most part be review for individuals taught in a good church. However, the expectation is that each student **knows** the listed material almost by memory. Every student should be able to confirm that he fulfills the following twenty-one things.

1. The gospel minister knows and understands that Jesus knows what is in a person's heart and mind. Jesus looks upon the heart of an individual and he knows when a person believes on himself.

And Jesus knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?  
Matthew 9:14

2. The gospel minister knows and understands that salvation is a spiritual work of Jesus Christ and the Holy Ghost. The minister relies on the Holy Ghost to do the work and prays accordingly.
3. The gospel minister knows and understands that the gospel is the power of God unto salvation (Romans 1:16). He does not add to it or take away from it. The minister's responsibility is to present the gospel as clearly as possible, and be ready to lead the individual to saving faith in Christ.

The power of God unto salvation does not rely on intelligence, personality, creativity, expertise, or excellency of speech.

4. The gospel minister knows and understands that the individual must make a free-will choice to receive Jesus Christ. He cannot be forced, coerced, threatened, or bribed to be saved.
5. The gospel minister knows and understands that whosoever can be saved (John 3:16; Romans 10:13). He knows there is no respect of persons with God.
6. The gospel minister is born again, and he has a credible testimony of salvation, including a life showing faithfulness to Jesus Christ.
7. The gospel minister has a sincere desire to see souls saved, and he prays accordingly and regularly for opportunities to witness for Jesus Christ.
8. The gospel minister knows and understands that salvation is a free gift that is freely offered and freely received (Ephesians 2:8-10). There are no "strings attached" to the gospel."
9. The gospel minister knows and understands that there are no works required to gain eternal life (Ephesians 2:8-10).
10. The gospel minister knows and understands what is the true gospel (Galatians chapter 1; 1 Corinthians 15:1-5).
11. The gospel minister knows and understands the Roman's Road, and he has committed these verses to memory.

- Romans 3:23
- Romans 3:10



## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- Romans 6:23
  - Romans 5:8
  - Romans 10:8-10
  - Romans 10:13
12. The gospel minister is always prepared and willing to preach the gospel on demand without the need for study or preparation, other than for prayer.
13. The gospel minister does not assume all listeners are truly saved, and he includes the way of salvation regularly in his messages.
14. The gospel minister consistently offers an altar call or some kind of invitation to the lost so they can receive salvation.
15. The gospel minister has a servant's heart, willing to be a servant first.
16. The gospel minister can use the scriptures to effectively lead a lost soul to saving faith, and will invite that person to receive Jesus Christ when the opportunity comes.
17. The gospel minister knows and understands the basics of soteriology:
- All persons are sinners by nature, choice, and practice.
  - Condemnation comes because of unbelief, not any particular sin.
  - The blood of Jesus Christ is the only sacrifice God accepts today for the forgiveness of sins.
  - Jesus Christ is the Lamb of God that takes away the sin of the world.
  - This forgiveness comes through faith in Jesus Christ.
  - There is no sin that God's grace does not forgive.
  - There is no sinner too great that cannot be saved.
  - Salvation is instantaneous, not a process.
  - Bodily sanctification is a process done by the Holy Ghost once a person receives Jesus Christ.
  - Jesus is the way, the truth, and the life – no man comes to the Father but by him.
  - There are no works good enough for salvation. God does not weight good and bad works for salvation.
18. The gospel minister prays consistently for laborers, opportunity, and boldness (Ephesians 6:19).
19. The gospel minister knows and understands the difference when preaching to the lost and preaching to the saved.
- Using the Gospels vs. the Epistles
  - Knowing the difference between all sinners are welcome to salvation vs. believers are to live in sanctification and holiness
  - Not discouraging one's conversion based on respect of persons
  - Not discouraging one's conversion based on non-applicable standards
  - Have wisdom in addressing mixed groups or particular groups

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

20. The gospel minister tries to be all things to all men that he might win some (1 Corinthians 9:16-23).
21. The gospel minister is temperate in all things so that he may obtain (1 Corinthians 9:24-27).

**Lesson 10: The Difference Between Evangelism and Church-Authorized Commission Work**

**I. Evangelism is Preaching the Gospel**

- A. Acts 21:8 – And the next day we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Caesarea: and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, which was one of the seven; and abode with him.
- B. Ephesians 4:11 – And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;
- C. 2 Timothy 4:5 – But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.
- D. Mark 16:15 – And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.
- E. Luke 4:18 – The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,
- F. Acts 16:10 – And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavored to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.
- G. Romans 1:15 – So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.
- H. Romans 10:15 – And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!
- I. Romans 15:20 – Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation:
- J. 1 Corinthians 1:17 – For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

**II. All Believers are to Be a Witness**

- A. Matthew 24:14 – And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.
- B. Luke 24:45 – Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,
- C. 46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:
- D. 47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.
- E. 48 And ye are witnesses of these things.
- F. Acts 1:8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.
- G. 22 Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.
- H. Acts 2:32 – This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

**III. All Believers are to be Ready to Give an Answer**

- A. 1 Peter 3:15 – But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:
- B. Philippians 2:16 – Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

**IV. Disciples are Soul-Winners**

- A. Acts 8:4 – Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.
- B. Acts 11:19 – Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only.
- C. Acts 15:35 – Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

**V. Church-Authorized Commission Work Involves Church Leadership**

- A. A man grows into leadership:
  - Look
  - Listen
  - Learn
  - Live
  - Love
  - Labor
  - Lead
  - Leave
- B. Ordination shows a man is authorized and empowered to fulfil the Great Commission
- C. Mark 3:14 – And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,
- D. John 15:16 – Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.
- E. John 4:2 – (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,)
- F. Acts 14:23 – And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.
- G. Acts 16:4 – And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.
- H. Acts 17:31 – Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.
- I. Romans 13:1 – Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- J. 1 Timothy 2:7 – Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not;) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.
- K. Titus 1:5 – For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:
  - L. Preaching and Teaching
  - M. Baptizing
  - N. A pattern of good works

**Lesson 11: The Motivation for World Evangelism – the Love of Christ**

**I. We Labor to be Accepted of Christ**

- A. 2 Corinthians 5:9 – Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.
- B. 10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.
- C. 11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.
- D. 12 For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to answer them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.
- E. 13 For whether we be beside ourselves, it is to God: or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.
- F. 14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:
- G. 15 And that he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

**II. The Love of Christ in our Hearts for the Lost Compels us to Witness**

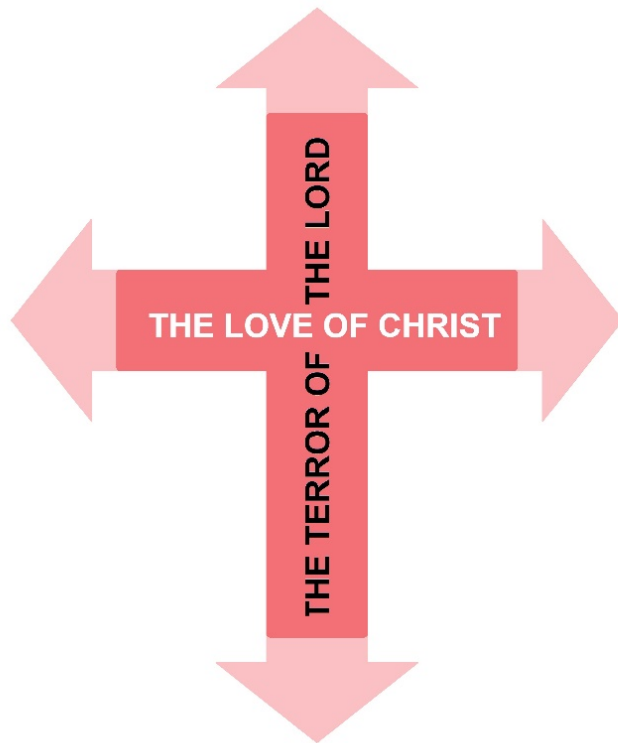
- A. 14 For the love of Christ constraineth us;
- B. because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:
- C. 15 And that he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.
- D. John 14:15 – If ye love me, keep my commandments.
- E. 21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.
- F. 22 Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?
- G. 23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.
- H. 24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.
- I. 1 John 4:19 – We love him, because he first loved us.

**III. Nothing Can Separate Us from the Love Of Christ**

- A. Romans 8:35 – Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?
- B. Ephesians 3:14 – For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,
- C. 15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,
- D. 16 That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man;

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- E. 17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love,
- F. 18 May be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;
- G. 19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.



### 2 Corinthians 5:9-15

9 Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to answer them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be beside ourselves, it is to God; or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

### IV. Jesus' Words to Peter

- A. John 21:15 – So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.
- B. 16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.
- C. 17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

**Lesson 12: The Motivation for World Evangelism – the Fear of the Lord**

**I. The Fear of the Lord Compels Us to Witness as We Shall Give Account**

- A. 2 Corinthians 5:9 – Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.
- B. 10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.
- C. 11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.
- D. 12 For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to answer them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.
- E. 13 For whether we be beside ourselves, it is to God: or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.
- F. 14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:
- G. 15 And that he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

**II. We are Always to Move Forward**

- A. 1 Corinthians 15:58 – Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

**III. We Are Not To Fear Man**

- A. Matthew 10:26 – Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.
- B. 27 What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the housetops.
- C. 28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.
- D. 29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.
- E. 30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.
- F. 31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.
- G. 32 Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.
- H. 33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.
- I. 34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.
- J. 35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.



## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- K. 36 And a man's foes shall be they of his own household.
- L. 37 He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.
- M. 38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.
- N. 39 He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.
- O. 40 He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.
- P. 41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.
- Q. 42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

### IV. We Are to Fear the Lord – Do Not Lie to the Holy Ghost

- A. Acts 5:1 – But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,
- B. 2 And kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet.
- C. 3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land?
- D. 4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.
- E. 5 And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.
- F. 6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.
- G. 7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.
- H. 8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.
- I. 9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out.
- J. 10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.
- K. 11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

### V. Churches Can Walk in the Fear of the Lord

- A. Acts 9:31 – Then had the churches rest throughout all Judaea and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.
- B. Philippians 2:12 – Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- C. 1 Peter 1:17 – And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear:
- D. 1 Peter 2:17 – Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.
- E. Revelation 11:18 – And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.
- F. Revelation 15:4 – Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

Lesson 13: The Doctrine of “Whosoever Will”

I. The following is a paper written on the subject of this lesson.

“WHOSOEVER WILL” AND THE DOCTRINE OF CHRIST

N. Sebastian Desent, Ph.D.; Th.D.; D.D.; Pastor, Historic Baptist Church  
Wickford, Rhode Island 02852  
[www.HistoricBaptist.org](http://www.HistoricBaptist.org)

May 29, 2018

While writing this paper, I feel like our Brother John, who wrote in 1 John 2:21: ***“I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.”*** For two reasons, then, I have taken upon myself to do this study: 1) To show that I have done the due diligence to put in writing a focused comparison of the Doctrine of Christ in respect to *“Whosoever Will,”* especially for the classes of *Baptist International*. And 2) To provide a work that would be a good resource of study to any beloved brother who is not entirely firm on his understanding of the availability of salvation to “every one that believeth.”

We have seen the heartache and division caused by a few brethren whom we love over the false doctrine of *limited atonement*. I personally have seen more than a few churches divided over this unscriptural teaching. However, the remedy is to teach the truth, with the hope that future generations will learn and understand that Jesus Christ is *the* source of our doctrine. And that the most important and history-changing work Jesus has done when he gave his life a ransom for all, would not be hindered.

Those who defend a position of *limited atonement* have to make scriptures say what they do not say, or they have to go deep and complicated, straining at gnats and swallowing camels.

As we start, we consider these two passages:

For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to **every one** that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.  
Romans 1:16

4 Who will have **all men to be saved**, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.  
5 For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;  
6 Who gave himself **a ransom for all**, to be testified in due time.  
1 Timothy 2:4-6

*[Editor’s note: For the sake of emphasis, I have emboldened certain words in the verses quoted in this paper. I would encourage every reader to carefully consider the verses written, and especially consider the emboldened words.]*

The usual gainsaying when contradicting Jesus’ doctrine of *“Whosoever Will”* is something like this: “But doesn’t the Bible also say thus and thus....” Well, the Bible says a lot of things, but proper exegesis is to ***first learn and understand the Doctrine of Christ***, and then understand and apply the Bible in light of

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

Jesus' doctrine, for they never contradict if taught correctly. We do *not* try to understand Jesus by trying to understand the whole Bible – we understand the whole Bible by first understanding Jesus.

We also learn by doing, that is, by obeying the commandments (doctrine) of our Savior. Psalm 111:10 says, “a good understanding have all they that do his commandments....” Notice the word of our Savior in respect to his doctrine:

16 Jesus answered them, and said, **My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.**

17 **If any man will do his will**, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.

John 7:16, 17

1 God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 **Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son**, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;

3 Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

4 Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

Hebrews 1:1-4

While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, **This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.**

Matthew 17:5

And they were astonished at his doctrine: **for he taught them as one that had authority**, and not as the scribes.

Mark 1:22

These verses show the magnificence, majesty, and power of Jesus' words over all the other words ever spoken. His doctrine is authoritative. His doctrine is from God. His doctrine is what we ought to hear. His doctrine trumps all other doctrine. His doctrine is what we *do* and *teach*.

As New Testament believers, when evaluating any other teaching we may come across, we ought to compare these teachings to what Jesus taught, and *wholly reject* them if they do not agree with what Christ said. If a man teaches a doctrine contrary to what Jesus taught, that man should change, and align himself with the King of kings and Lord of lords.

According to the subject of this paper, we shall show that the doctrines of *limited atonement* and *predestination unto salvation* are doctrines contrary to the Doctrine of Jesus Christ as found in the New Testament. These Calvinistic ideas – that God has chosen some men to be saved over others, or that God predestinated some men to salvation, and others to perdition, or that Jesus blood is insufficient for all to be saved – is wholly contrary to what our Savior Jesus Christ taught.

Furthermore, teaching that a man does not have free will to obey or disobey God's commandments is contrary to the teaching of the whole Bible – from Adam to Revelation. God has given every man the free

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

will to obey him or not, and to accept or reject the gift of salvation by faith in Jesus Christ. *Every person* can choose to obey or disobey the gospel of Jesus Christ.

God is justified in his judgments. The judgment of eternal life or eternal damnation hinges on one important act of obedience: whether a person receives or rejects Jesus Christ as the atonement for their sins.

If God created man with any ability, he created him with a free will. This is so obvious from the beginning it should not be gainsaid. Adam and his wife, of their own free will, disobeyed God and reaped the recompense. Cain, of his own free will, killed his brother when he saw his works were righteous, and his own were not. Noah, of his own free will, obeyed God and built the ark. Abraham, of his own free will, obeyed God and left his country. Jacob, of his own free will deceived his father. Moses, of his own free will struck the rock. David, of his own free will lay with Bathsheba. Solomon, of his own free will offered child sacrifices. The list continues until today. Men obey or disobey God as they determine of their own free will.

This pattern is shown all through the Bible: obedience because of faith in God's word, or disobedience because of unbelief. Hebrews chapter 11 speaks of the saints who were great examples of faith in God (specifically God's word) – and these were considered great examples of faith because they obeyed God. *Obedience to Jesus' commandments and faith go hand-in-hand.*

Jesus, who is God manifest in the flesh (1 Timothy 3:16), taught us a lot of things. He performed many miracles. He showed us the love of God. He became an ensample for the world to follow. However, the main reason he came was to provide salvation:

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that **whosoever** believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.  
John 3:16

Jesus' Doctrine can be summed up in Luke 19:10:

For the Son of man is come to seek and to save **that which was lost.**

And to prove his doctrine and purpose, Jesus suffered and died on the cross of Golgotha, for you, for me, and for every other person. ***To limit or diminish his atoning work is an affront to the greatest act of love, giving, mercy, and righteousness the creation of God has ever seen.***

We ought to consider this doctrine carefully, as it is sealed with the blood of Jesus Christ, God's Son. For to limit God's atoning work is to limit God's plan, God's purpose, God's pleasure, and God's people.

### The Doctrine of Christ

Christ's doctrine is made up of his commandments, and all that he did and taught (Acts 1:1). To interpret any verse in the Bible contrary to Christ's doctrine is improper exegesis. For the Old Testament speaks of Jesus (John 5:39). Every prophet spoke of Jesus (Acts 3:18, 24). All scripture has the same Author – and he is called the Word (John 1:1). God, Jesus, the Holy Ghost, and the word of God, never contradict each other. ***The Bible as a whole, and the New Testament in particular, submits itself and gives all glory to the Son and his doctrine.***

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

1 The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both **to do and teach**,

2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had **given commandments unto the apostles** whom he had chosen:

Acts 1:1, 2

But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of **all his prophets**, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

Acts 3:18

22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to pass, that every soul, **which will not hear that prophet**, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.

Acts 3:22-24

43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name **whosoever** believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

Acts 10:43

39 Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: **and they are they which testify of me.**

40 **And ye will not come to me**, that ye might have life.

John 5:39, 40

*[Notice that Jesus said to these Jews, “... ye will not come to me...” showing it was their “will” to not come to Jesus. They refused Jesus Christ of their own free will.]*

To best understand the word of God, we must first understand the Doctrine of Christ.

### **Babes do not Understand the Doctrine of Christ**

In Hebrews chapters 5 and 6 we see there are those who have need of milk, and not meat, because they are babes. They have not learned the first principles of the doctrine of Christ. We will review this in detail later, but read this passage:

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation **unto all them that obey him;**

10 Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec.

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need **that one teach you again** which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milk is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

Hebrews 6

1 Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of **repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God,**

2 Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

Hebrews 5:9-6:3

Paul here shows six things that are the “first principles of the oracles of God,” also referred to as “the principles of the doctrine of Christ.” He says that to be teachers of the of these oracles, one needs to know and understand them, and be skillful in the word of righteousness. These first six principles are the basic foundation of Christ’s Doctrine, and once they are learned, we can then move on from them to go to the next level of learning, and then on to perfection. We leave them to “go on to perfection,” but we never contradict them. Just as a child leaves the first grade to go on to maturity, we move on to higher learning after first learning the foundational principles, including faith toward God.

Paul calls these six things “milk.” Peter wrote, we ought to desire the milk of the word that we may grow thereby

1 Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings,

2 As newborn babes, **desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:**

3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious.

1 Peter 2:1-3

The very first two principles of Christ’s doctrine are ***repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God.*** This doctrine is the subject of this paper. If a man does not understands these things rightly, he is a babe and needs to be taught again so that he clearly understands. He should not be a teacher without understanding these things. Neither can he go on to perfection and receive the meat of God’s word until he understands these things.

**Simply stated, if one teaches a *limited atonement*, he should not be a teacher, but be a student. He needs to be taught these first principles of the doctrine of Christ. By teaching error, a man shows he is a babe that has need of milk. He cannot digest the meat of God’s word.**

We can say, then, that if one does not understand the basics of Christ’s Doctrine, he will not be able to understand many other things in the New Testament, referred to as meat. Understanding comes from God, and each layer of understanding rests on truth, not error. God will not add a layer of understanding on a layer of false doctrine. We must make sure the first principles are correct. We must make sure that we understand the gospel and that the offer of salvation is made available to every person. Until this is clear in a man’s mind, he will not be able to grow in the knowledge of God. He will wander in a “wilderness of false doctrine” until he gets it right. And the error he holds to will not produce good works. He will struggle spiritually in many things. He will tend to be carnal and cause strife and division.

Strong meat belongs to them who by reason of use can discern what is good and evil, what is right and wrong.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

Strong meat is not for the carnal, but for the spiritual:

1 And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ.  
2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto **ye were not able to bear it**, neither yet now are ye able.  
3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?  
1 Corinthians 3:1-3

One thing that we should all be unified about is the gospel of salvation and the availability of this free gift to “whosoever” believes.

One should be reminded again that the apostles followed this doctrine of Christ. No writing of the apostles contradicts the doctrine of Christ. The doctrine of Christ was what the apostles were commanded to teach and preach. Many, as did our Savior, lived, persevered, and died preaching this doctrine.

16 Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.  
17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.  
18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.  
19 Go ye therefore, and **teach all nations**, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:  
20 Teaching them **to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you**: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.  
Matthew 28:16-20

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we **keep his commandments**.  
4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.  
1 John 2:3, 4

The apostles were faithful to teach the world to observe *all things* whatsoever Christ commanded. These commandments make up Christ’s doctrine. They were just as faithful to teach the world the *first principles* of the doctrine of Christ: “Repentance from dead works” and “Faith toward God.”

And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now **commandeth all men every where to repent**:  
Acts 17:30

Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, **repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ**.  
Acts 20:21

Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that **the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance**?  
Romans 2:4



## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that **all should come to repentance.**

2 Peter 3:9

For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye **turned to God from idols** to serve the living and true God;

1 Thessalonians 1:9

We, as New Testament believers, have the same obligation to obey God through obedience to the commandments of Christ. This obedience is not optional. Note these passages that speak of the authority of Jesus' doctrine:

And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were **astonished at his doctrine:**

Matthew 7:28

22 And they were **astonished at his doctrine:** for he taught them as **one that had authority**, and not as the scribes.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? **for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.**

Mark 1:22, 27

And the scribes and chief priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was **astonished at his doctrine.**

Mark 11:18

And they were **astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.**

Luke 4:32

16 Jesus answered them, and said, **My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.**

17 If any man will **do his will, he shall know of the doctrine**, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.

John 7:16, 17

But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have **obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.**

Romans 6:17

That we henceforth **be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine**, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;

Ephesians 4:14

As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they **teach no other doctrine**,

1 Timothy 1:3

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

Take heed unto thyself, and **unto the doctrine**; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, **and them that hear thee.**

1 Timothy 4:16

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, even **the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness**;

4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

5 Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself.

1 Timothy 6:3-5

1 I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom;

2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will **not endure sound doctrine**; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;

4 And they shall **turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.**

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.

2 Timothy 4:1-5

Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able **by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.**

Titus 1:9

But speak thou the things which **become sound doctrine**:

Titus 2:1

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in **the doctrine of Christ**, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed:

2 John 1:9, 10

You can easily see Christ's doctrine is not a small thing, but the entirety of what we do and teach – and all is based and generated from Jesus Christ, the Son of God – what *he* did and taught.

We must always go to the source of this doctrine to know the truth, and to know how to preach the gospel. The doctrine of Christ comes from God the Father and his Son Jesus Christ, and it is sealed with the blood of blessed Savior.

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that **whosoever** believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

John 3:16

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

Beware of teaching anything contrary to what the Savior commanded. We are called, obligated, commanded, and will be held accountable to teach Jesus' doctrine. Do not risk allowing the leaven of false doctrine to enter in.

Yea, let God be true, but every man a liar (Romans 3:4).

### The Goodness of God

God is good – *ALL THE TIME!* He is good to the just and the unjust. He blesses those who love him and those who curse him:

43 Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.

44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise **on the evil and on the good**, and sendeth rain **on the just and on the unjust**.

46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?

Matthew 5:43-46

It is the goodness of God that leads a man to repentance:

1 Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that **the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?**

5 But after **thy hardness and impenitent heart** treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God;

6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life:

8 But unto them that **are contentious, and do not obey the truth**, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile;

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile:

11 **For there is no respect of persons with God.**

Romans 2:1-11

*[Notice how Paul condemns those with impenitent hearts (v. 5-8) as they do not obey the truth.]*

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

If men being evil know how to give good gifts to their children, how much more does God give the holy Ghost to them that fear him?

7 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

8 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven **give good things to them that ask him?**

Matthew 7:7-11

9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father **give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?**

Luke 11:9-13

God is willing, waiting, and wanting for every person receives salvation.

### All Sin is Sin

All sin is sin. All people have sinned. Whether it be murder or lying, fornication or idolatry, whether it be sodomy or stealing; every person sins, has sinned, and will sin. Men are sinners by nature, choice, and practice. We are “free *immoral* agents.” The New Testament is clear on this point:

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, **he is guilty of all.**  
James 2:10

9 What then? are we better than they? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin;

10 As it is written, **There is none righteous, no, not one:**

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; **there is none that doeth good, no, not one.**

Romans 3:9-12

Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: **for sin is the transgression of the law.**

1 John 3:4

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

There is however, only one sin that condemns a person to hell and eternal damnation – that sin is disobedience to obey the gospel of Jesus Christ; that is, to **not** believe on the only begotten Son of God.

21 But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets;

22 Even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ **unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference:**

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

24 Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:

25 Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;

26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, **and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.**

Romans 3:21-26

*[Notice v. 22 “unto all and upon all them that believe...”]*

Jesus taught that all are under condemnation. Every man, woman, and child are born in sin and are *already* condemned to hell. Salvation, and the offer to be removed from that condemnation, only comes through believing on Jesus Christ.

These are the words of our Savior in John 3:

14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That **whosoever** believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that **whosoever** believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that **the world** through him might be saved.

18 **He that believeth** on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

21 But he that **doeth truth cometh to the light**, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

John 3:14-21

- Jesus came to seek and to save that which was lost – and all are lost (Luke 19:10).
- Jesus came to call sinners to repentance – all have sinned (Matthew 9:13; Mark 2:17; Luke 5:32).
- Jesus said those that sick need the physician – all are sick (Mark 2:17).
- Jesus said, he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live – all are dead in trespasses and sin (Ephesians 2:1).

The acceptance or rejection of Jesus Christ determines one's salvation or perdition. All will be judged by Jesus Christ, and an eternity in fire awaits those who do not believe. And if Jesus judges all men based on this one thing, all men need to have the opportunity to choose or reject Jesus Christ.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:  
23 That **all men** should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.  
John 5:22, 23

Jesus tells us that God wants all men to honor the Son. We honor Christ by believing in him and obeying his word. The means to believing (i.e., faith) is through hearing the word of God. Notice this passage from Romans 10:17:

17 So then **faith cometh by hearing**, and hearing by the word of God.

Some hear the word and believe. Some hear the word and do not believe. Some do not hear the word and therefore do not have the opportunity to believe.

### **God's Exception for Infants and Others who Cannot Understand**

At this point we should mention that there is an exception for infants and others who do have the mental capacity or understanding to be saved. If these person die in their inability to receive the gospel, we say that God will have mercy on their soul.

We say the child is in a "state of innocence," and this state allows God to be merciful to the child. They do not have the knowledge of sin. And because it is by the law that we have the knowledge of sin (Romans 3:20), those who are unable to understand the law remain in this state of innocence.

Consequently, in respect the millions of aborted babies, we say their souls are in heaven with the Father.

We see that David's baby, although born of fornication, was not condemned when he died. David said in 2 Samuel 12:23, "I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me" (read verses 15-24).

Furthermore, Romans 5:13 says that sin is not imputed where there is no law. A child or a severely mentally retarded person, who has never understood the concept of sin, we would say goes to heaven should they die, because they have no understanding of the law.

Mark 10:14 and Luke 18:16 both record the Savior saying the kingdom of God includes children. Jesus says to not forbid them to come unto him.

God's grace with ignorant infants does not apply to older children who have the understanding of sin and law. Neither does this grace apply to people who think if they remain ignorant of God's judgment, that they will have mercy.

Being ignorant of the law is different from not having the capacity to understand the law. Ignorance of the law has no excuse. Those who say they are ignorant of the gospel will still be judged for sin and unbelief. They are without excuse (Romans 1:20).

They may not know Moses' law, but Paul said in Romans 2:14-16:

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

13 (For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

14 For when the Gentiles, **which have not the law**, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, **are a law unto themselves**:

15 Which shew **the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness**, and their thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;)

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.

Paul said furthermore in 1 Corinthians 9:19-21:

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;

21 To them that are **without law, as without law**, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law.

### God is not a Respector of Persons

God loves *the world* and he gave his Son Jesus Christ to save *the world*.

14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That **whosoever** believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that **the world through him might be saved**.

18 **He that believeth on him is not condemned**: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

John 3:14-16

Jesus died for the sins of *the whole world*:

1 My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, **but also for the sins of the whole world**.

1 John 2:1, 2

Jesus commanded his apostles to go into *all the world* and preach the gospel to *every creature*:

14 Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, **and preach the gospel to every creature**.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

16 **He that believeth** and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

Mark 16:14-16

We need to be careful to not limit salvation to those whom God loves, for God loves every person *in the world*. He is not a respecter of persons:

34 Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation **he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness**, is accepted with him.

Acts 10:34, 35

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing **any man doeth**, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven; **neither is there respect of persons with him**.

Ephesians 6:8, 9

23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;

24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: **and there is no respect of persons**.

Colossians 3:23-25

17 And if ye call on the Father, who **without respect of persons** judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear:

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you,

21 Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently:

23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, **by the word of God**, which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

1 Peter 1:17-25

There is **no** sin that prevents a person from receiving the gift of salvation. And, apart from rejecting his Son Jesus Christ, there is **no** sin that God will not forgive, and does not forgive, through the blood of Jesus



## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

Christ. Many people who are saved today were saved from a very sinful life. However, God still offers salvation freely to all.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such **were some of you:** but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

1 Corinthians 6:9-11

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 **If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves,** and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

1 John 1:5-10

Paul wrote to Timothy saying it is a faithful and accepted truth that Jesus Christ came to save sinners. Paul recognized Jesus' longsuffering and mercy as it was showed in Paul's salvation, even though he was zealously against Christ. Paul is basically saying, that if Jesus would save a chief of sinners, he would save anyone.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry;

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world **to save sinners;** of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth **all longsuffering,** for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

1 Timothy 1:12-16

We cannot help being *born in sin*, but we can help *dying in our sins*. If we believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, we have forgiveness of sins. If we believe not, we die in our sins.

Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me.

Psalms 51:5

For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

Romans 3:23

Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:

Romans 5:12

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: **for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.**

John 8:21-24

[Notice these children of the devil (v. 44) still had opportunity to believe and be saved. Verse 30 says that many believed on him.]

### All Men Exercise Faith in Something

All men have faith in something. All men “*believe*” something. Faith, in the worldly, natural, sense is believing something **with the mind**. We go to school and are taught certain “facts.” Our parents teach us certain values. Every science and discipline require a standard of faith in the rudiments or processes. Every religion or philosophy has certain tenets their followers believe.

As mentioned, these are things believed with the mind: *Who was the first president? What is the specific gravity or a particular element? Is drinking alcohol is bad for you? Do good deeds and “Karma” will reward you. This ladder will hold my weight. I can jump over that creek. My wife loves me. This medical treatment will work ... etc., etc.*

But saving faith in the New Testament goes beyond the mind. To be saved one must believe on Jesus Christ **with the heart**. Furthermore, this faith does not require physical evidence, it is simply putting one’s faith in the word of God that it is true, and that Jesus is true, and that Jesus will truly save. Putting this faith in Jesus Christ and his atoning work changes a man so that he is now a new creature – *being born again* – and in this new life he is created *unto* good works. This saving faith produces works pleasing to God. These good works can only be done through the power of God working in the believer. These are the only good works that are acceptable unto God. Note these passages speaking in respect to faith:

1 Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

Hebrews 11:1

4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, That the man which doeth those things shall live by them.

6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down from above:)

7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.)

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

8 **But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach;**

9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 **For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.**

Romans 10:4-13

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that **whosoever** believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

John 3:16

1 And you hath he quickened, **who were dead in trespasses and sins;**

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:

3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)

6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus:

7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus.

8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

Ephesians 2:1-10

*[Notice the universality of “whosoever” can be saved in the above passages.]*

Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.

James 2:17

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if **one died for all**, then were all dead:

15 And that **he died for all**, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

2 Corinthians 5:14-17

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

1 **Whosoever believeth** that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

1 John 5:1-5

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, **If thou believest with all thine heart**, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

Acts 8:35-37

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, **Believe** on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

Acts 16:30-31

The believer in Jesus Christ is sealed with the Holy Spirit of God. God works in the believer both to *desire* and to *do* good works, according to God's pleasure.

But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the **Spirit of God dwell in you**.

Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

Romans 8:9

13 In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were **sealed with that holy Spirit** of promise,

14 Which is **the earnest of our inheritance** until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

Ephesians 1:13-14

13 For it is God which worketh in you both **to will and to do** of his good pleasure.

Philippians 2:13

### Jesus Doctrine offers a “Whosoever” Salvation

Jesus, the Son of God, said these words:

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that **whosoever believeth** in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

John 3:16

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

A cursory review of the word “**whosoever**” in the Old Testament clearly shows that this word applies to every man, woman, and child to whom it was written. The Old Testament law of Moses uses the word “**whosoever**” extensively. Notice the word’s use the first time in Exodus:

Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for **whosoever** eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.  
Exodus 12:15

This use of the word continues...

And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: **whosoever** toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death:  
Exodus 19:12

**Whosoever** lieth with a beast shall surely be put to death.  
Exodus 22:19

The sense of the word continues into the Proverbs:

So he that goeth in to his neighbour’s wife; **whosoever** toucheth her shall not be innocent.  
Proverbs 6:29

Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging: and **whosoever** is deceived thereby is not wise.  
Proverbs 20:1

The sense of the word “**whosoever**” continues into the prophets:

All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the princes, the counsellors, and the captains, have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm decree, that **whosoever** shall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.  
Daniel 6:7

And it shall come to pass, that **whosoever** shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant whom the LORD shall call.  
Joel 2:32

The word “**whosoever**” means anybody and everybody, anyone, any person whatever – no exceptions. The word is made up of *who*, *so*, and *ever*.

In the New Testament, Jesus starts using the word “**whosoever**” with the same meaning:

**Whosoever** therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but **whosoever** shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

Matthew 5:19

But I say unto you, That **whosoever** looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

Matthew 5:28

Therefore **whosoever** heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

Matthew 7:24

Continuing into Mark:

For **whosoever** shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.  
Mark 3:35

Continuing into Luke

**Whosoever** putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and **whosoever** marrieth her that is put away from her husband committeth adultery.

Luke 16:18

And, then into John:

That **whosoever** believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.  
John 3:15

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that **whosoever** believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

John 3:16

Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, **Whosoever** committeth sin is the servant of sin.

John 8:34

And **whosoever** liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?

John 11:26

I am come a light into the world, that **whosoever** believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

John 12:46

And then into Acts:

And it shall come to pass, that **whosoever** shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.  
Acts 2:21

To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name **whosoever** believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

Acts 10:43

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

Then into Romans:

As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and **whosoever** believeth on him shall not be ashamed.  
Romans 9:33

For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.  
Romans 10:13

**Whosoever** believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.  
1 John 5:1

Then, there is the use of similar words *every* and *any*, as used in the last book of the Bible, in Revelation, the last chapter:

For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If **any man** shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:  
Revelation 22:18

And there are other similar words using “every”:

For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to **every one** that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.  
Romans 1:16

For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to **every one** that believeth.  
Romans 10:4

14 Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to **every creature**.

16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

Mark 16:14-16

It should be obvious to the honest person that none of the above usages of the encompassing words refer to some predestined group of people. **Whosoever** simply means *whosoever*.

### **If All are Dead, then All can be Made Alive**

The universality of sin and death is seen first-hand at every funeral service. The Bible teaches that every person has sinned, and every sinner will die.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

21 But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets;

22 Even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ **unto all and upon all them that believe:** for there is **no difference:**

23 For **all** have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

24 Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:

25 Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;

26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him **which believeth in Jesus.**

Romans 3:21-26

23 For the wages of sin is **death;** but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Romans 6:23

Sin and Death are no respecters of persons – whether rich or poor, old or young, male or female, educated or not – death passes upon every person.

For as in Adam **all die**, even so **in Christ shall all be made alive.**

1 Corinthians 15:22

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if **one died for all**, then were **all dead:**

15 And that he died **for all**, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

2 Corinthians 5:14, 15

1 And you hath he quickened, who were **dead** in trespasses and sins;

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:

3 Among whom also **we all** had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)

6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus:

7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus.

8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

Ephesians 2:1-10



## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

As death comes to every person, so God reveals himself to every person. And God reveals himself to every person in stages, so as not to cast his pearls before swine. If a person receives and acknowledges God as God reveals himself, God will reveal more of himself – ultimately to a point of salvation. If a person rejects the revelation, or believes a lie, God does reveal himself further until that person repents.

God reveals himself in these steps: Creation, Conscience, Commandments, then Christ. When Christ is revealed that person must accept him, or else he rejects him.

Note the following passages for each stage as described by the word of God:

### *Creation*

17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness;

19 Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for **God hath shewed it unto them.**

20 For the invisible things of him **from the creation of the world are clearly seen**, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,

Romans 1:17-22

**The heavens declare the glory of God;** and the firmament sheweth his handywork.

Psalms 19:1

The heavens declare his righteousness, and **all the people see his glory.**

Psalms 97:6

I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works; and **that my soul knoweth right well.**

Psalms 139:14

The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

Proverbs 20:12

### *Conscience*

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law;

13 (For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

14 For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves:

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, **their conscience also bearing witness**, and their thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;)

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.

Romans 2:11-16

And they which heard it, being **convicted by their own conscience**, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

John 8:9

1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having **their conscience seared with a hot iron**;

1 Timothy 4:1, 2

### *Commandment*

1 What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed **the oracles of God**.

3 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightiest be justified in thy sayings, and mightiest overcome when thou art judged.

Romans 3:1-4

For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: **but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith** in them that heard it.

Hebrews 4:2

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,

26 **But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets**, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith:

Romans 16:25, 26

6 Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near:

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

8 For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the LORD.

9 For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 **So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth:** it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

Isaiah 55:6-11

### *Christ*

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we **believe on him** that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead;

25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

Romans 4:24, 25

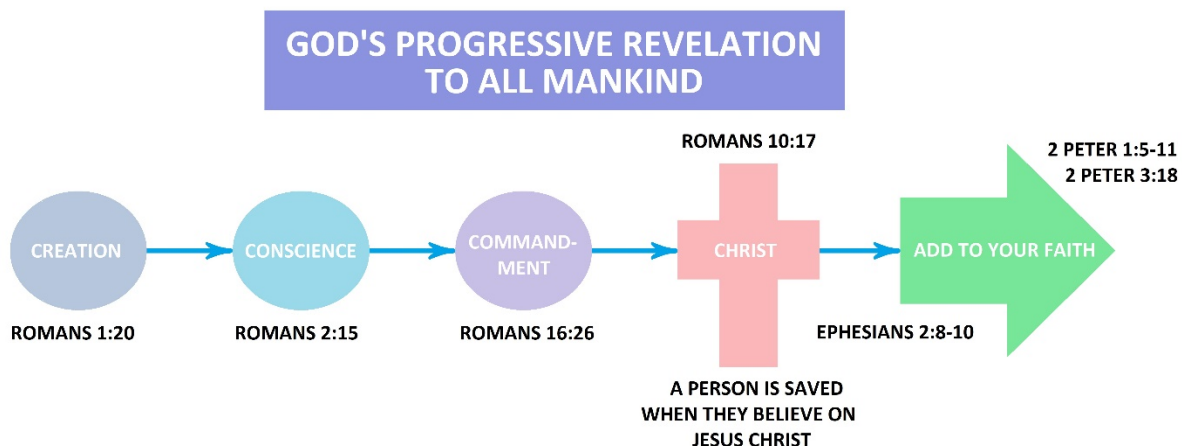
For the grace of God that bringeth salvation **hath appeared to all men,**

Titus 2:11

So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

Romans 10:17

We illustrate this *Progressive Revelation* below:



### **There are Opposing Forces in the Spiritual Realm**

There are two opposing forces in the world – God's power and Satan's power. God allows Satan to operate in the world as an adversary. Satan keeps men in darkness and blinded, but God is light, and wills all men to see the truth of Jesus Christ. God gives believers power through the Holy Ghost to overcome and be obedient to God, bringing the gospel to the lost. We were all under this darkness until we received the

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

Light of Jesus Christ. After salvation, our duty as believers is to show the Light of Jesus to every person so they, too, can be saved.

God's grace is sufficient for us to do the work. God's grace is greater than the sin of the lost. The gospel of Christ is the power of God unto salvation (Romans 1;16).

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.

6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

10 Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

2 Corinthians 4:3-10

For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.  
Ephesians 6:12

But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

Acts 1:8

6 There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe.

8 He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light.

9 That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

John 1:6-9

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

Mathew 5:14-16

And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

2 Corinthians 12:9

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

20 Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound:

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

Romans 5:20, 21

The Holy Ghost works in the children of God to bear witness of the Light of Jesus Christ, preaching the gospel, working contrary to the forces of Satan, the world, and his own flesh. Meanwhile, Satan and his spirits go out to deceive, blind, and hinder people from believing on the Lord. Satan knows every soul who rejects the Savior will suffer with him in everlasting fire.

Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

Matthew 25:41

Because it is God's will that all should be saved, Jesus Christ gave the commandment to his apostles to preach the gospel of salvation to every creature, to go into all the world, to teach all nations, Jew or Gentile, religious or pagan, bond or free.

And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

Mark 16:15

### **Babes Need to be Taught that God Commands All Men to Repent**

Repentance is a *turning* from sin to God, from idols to Jesus Christ, from unbelief to faith in Jesus Christ.

27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us:

28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; **but now commandeth all men every where to repent:**

31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

Acts 17:27-31

8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, **not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.**

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

2 Peter 3:8-10

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.  
16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;  
17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,  
18 **To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.**  
Acts 26:15-18

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.  
8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing.  
9 For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye **turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God;**  
10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.  
1 Thessalonians 1:7-10

There is a difference between repentance unto salvation and repentance of this world.

9 Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.  
10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.  
2 Corinthians 7:9-10

### **Babes Need to be Taught that *Whosoever* Can be Saved**

In Hebrews chapters 5 and 6, the Apostle Paul shows that some “teachers” are babes and need to be taught correctly what are the “first principles of the doctrine of Christ.” These have need of milk, and not of meat.

The first principles of the doctrine of Jesus Christ are just that – the first principles of Jesus Christ that should be taught. This is the “milk” lesson that is so obvious in the New Testament if one follows the doctrine of Christ. Without Christ’s doctrine, one may fall for a false teaching of Calvinism or such thing.

If one teaches that God has limited salvation to a predestined group, or that not all people *can* be saved; this is not a teacher of the Doctrine of Christ.

Christ’s Doctrine is that which was commanded by Jesus Christ. It is what New Testament believers are obligated before God to obey.

*(Read again the section on **Whosoever** above.)*

### **The Gospel is to be Obeyed**

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

When God commands all men everywhere to repent, he expects them to do so by receiving his Son Jesus Christ as Savior.

Not only is the gospel something to believe, but it is a commandment of God to be obeyed. The gospel must be obeyed for one to have eternal life. God commands all men to repent. God likewise commands all men to obey the gospel:

And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: **repent ye, and believe the gospel.**

Mark 1:15

And this is **his commandment, That we should believe** on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

1 John 3:23

For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that **obey not the gospel of God?**

1 Peter 4:17

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in **obeying the truth** through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently:

23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

1 Peter 1:22, 23

7 And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,

8 In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and **that obey not the gospel** of our Lord Jesus Christ:

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

2 Thessalonians 1:7-10

8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered;

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of **eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;**

10 Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec.

Hebrews 5:8-10

But they have **not all obeyed the gospel.** For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report?

Romans 10:16

And we are his witnesses of these things; and so is also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them **that obey him.**

Acts 5:32

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

8 But unto them that are contentious, and **do not obey the truth**, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile;

Romans 2:8, 9

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,

26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations **for the obedience of faith:**

Romans 16:25, 26

### **The Gospel is to be Preached to Every Creature**

And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to **every creature**.  
Mark 16:15

### **Jesus' First Principle:**

For the Son of man is come to seek and **to save that which was lost**.  
Luke 19:10

### **If Jesus is Lifted Up, He will Draw All Men to Himself**

Our duty as believers is to have an answer for the hope that is in us. We are to be witnesses of what Jesus did for us in the experience of salvation. We are to preach the gospel when given the opportunity. We are to win souls as we are able.

Our duty as ordained preachers is to preach the gospel to every creature, teach all nations, baptizing them and teaching them to observe the commandments of Jesus Christ.

If we lift up Jesus, he will draw all men unto himself.

### **Lifting Up Jesus to Draw Men to Jesus**

14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That **whosoever** believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.  
John 3:14, 15



## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

John 8:28

No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

John 6:44

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, **will draw all men** unto me.

33 This he said, signifying what death he should die.

John 12:32, 33

38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

Hebrews 10:38, 39

Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded.

James 4:8

6 There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that **all men** through him might believe.

John 1:6, 7

22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

23 That **all men** should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

John 5:22, 23

For the grace of God that bringeth salvation **hath appeared to all men,**

Titus 2:11

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;

4 Who will have **all men to be saved**, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;

6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.

1 Timothy 2:3-6

### Once Saved, Always Saved

Since the work of salvation is a work of God, and not of ourselves – we simply receive the gift. The New Testament shows us that this gift is never taken back or lost.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

We have security in Jesus Christ. Our sins, past, present, and future have been atoned for. We have the promise of salvation and eternal life.

Since a person does not work to *receive* the gift, he needs not work to *keep* the gift. This gift of “eternal life” is for *eternity*.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28 And I give unto them eternal life; **and they shall never perish**, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father’s hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

John 10:27-30

14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That whosoever believeth in him **should not perish, but have eternal life**.

16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

John 3:14-16

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God’s elect? It is God that justifieth.

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

36 As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.

38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, **shall be able to separate us from the love of God**, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Romans 8:32-39

### The Power of the Gospel

The gospel is the power of God unto salvation. We simply preach it.

For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: **for it is the power of God** unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

Romans 1:16

The gospel is to be preached to every creature, and every creature can benefit from salvation. Consider the universality of sin, death, condemnation:

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- All are blind – but the Gospel offers to give one sight.
- All are lame – but the Gospel offers one a new walk.
- All are leprous with sin – but the Gospel offers to make one clean.
- All are lost – but the Gospel offers to make one found.
- All come short of the glory of God – but the Gospel offers one the righteousness of Christ.

The gospel is simply defined in 1 Corinthians 15:1-4:

1 Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand;  
2 **By which also ye are saved**, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.  
3 For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that **Christ died for our sins** according to the scriptures;  
4 And that **he was buried**, and that **he rose again the third day** according to the scriptures:  
1 Corinthians 15:1-4

Do not change this gospel. There is a curse pronounced on any person who preaches another gospel:

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.  
9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.  
Galatians 1:8, 9

The Gospel is the means by which a man is regenerated – that is, born again:

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently:  
23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.  
24 For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:  
25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.  
1 Peter 1:22-25

Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.  
John 3:3

Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.  
John 3:7

### Commentary on Ephesians and Romans, and the use of “*Predestinate*,” and Election.

When reading the New Testament, one will find the word *predestinate* used in a few places. I think because of these passages, some who are unknowledgeable of Christ’s doctrine tend to take these passages and make

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

them say something contrary to the doctrine of Christ. As was shown in the entirety of the lesson above, the doctrine of Christ is a “whosoever will” salvation.

The core or primary reason, and the first principle of the doctrine of Christ is found in Luke 19:10 – the Son of man is come **to seek and to save that which was lost**.

The doctrine of Christ trumps all false doctrine. If a person reads a passage and interprets it contrary to Christ’s doctrine, that person is in error. The apostles never contradict Christ.

Therefore, in the four places where Paul used the word *predestinate*, we must make sure this is aligned with – and understood according to – the Doctrine of Christ.

Paul uses the word twice in Romans and twice in Ephesians. We will take Romans first, as this is simplest and most obvious.

Note the passages:

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.  
30 Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.  
Romans 8:29-30

### The Context of Romans 8:29-30

Paul is writing in this chapter about the hope we have in suffering as believers (v. 18), which hope is the redemption of the body (v. 20-25). He mentions that the Holy Spirit helps our infirmities (v. 26). And he says that all things work together for those who love God, to them who are called to God’s purpose (v. 28).

Then, to answer the question as to *how we can know* all things work together for good, he writes how God works everything according to his plan, which is: **based on God’s foreknowledge**, he predestinated us to be confirmed to the image of Jesus Christ, called us accordingly, justified us accordingly, and our glorification is already set in the plan of God.

**God’s Foreknowledge:** To me it is obvious that God knows everything. He sees and knows everything from beginning to end, and all eternity. Because he is God, he **knows beforehand** who will receive Jesus as Savior. This is the definition of foreknowledge. However, simply because God **knows** something beforehand does not mean he causes it. God knows our suffering beforehand, but he does not necessarily cause it. God knew Adam would sin, but he did not cause it. **Foreknowledge** is one of God’s attributes. And based on this foreknowledge, God determines to do certain things. In this case, based on God’s foreknowledge that we would be saved, he predestinated us to be confirmed to Jesus’ image.

If one simply reads Romans 8:29, it says that based on God’s foreknowledge, we who are saved, are predestinated to be confirmed to the image of Jesus Christ. Romans 12:2 says,

And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

This shows that although we are saved, we can still be conformed to the world (we have a free will to disobey God). But it still God's will that we all are transformed by the renewing of the mind to be more like Jesus. We are to be conformed to Jesus' image, not the image of this world. We are conformed to the image of Jesus Christ mainly through suffering. This is how we learn obedience (see Hebrews 5:8). I believe this is why we suffer – so we become more like Jesus.

Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin;  
1 Peter 4:1

This is one way how all things work together for good to them that love God.

Verse 30, then, must be understood in context. This “predestinate” is **not** a predestination unto salvation, but what Paul spoke of in the previous verse – it is a predestination to be confirmed to Jesus' image, based on the foreknowledge of God.

We shall now proceed to the next passage.

Ephesians 1:4-6 reads:

4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:  
5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,  
6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

So, did God predestinate us – “*unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ,*” or did God predestinate us to the adoption of children – “*by Jesus Christ*” according to his good will? Has God – “*chosen us in him before the foundation of the world,*” or has God chosen us – “*in him*” before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, etc.? Where is the emphasis?

Some people emphasize differently based on their agenda, similarly to Acts 2:38, which reads: “Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.” Did Peter instruct the people to repent and be baptized – *so that they may obtain* – the remission of sins; or were the people simply to repent and simply be baptized “*in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of sins,*” in the sense that it is Jesus (not baptism) that gives remission of sins?

The way we know the correct meaning is by comparing other scripture. So, when Peter says in 1 Peter 3:21: “The like figure whereunto even baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:” we know what he meant in Acts 2 – that baptism was the “answer of a good conscience,” not the means to obtaining a good conscience.

And we shall use the same rule to know what Paul meant in Ephesians 1. Since we do not have an agenda to show God predestinates people unto the adoption, we will not make the passage say that. Since we do not have an agenda to show God chose us before the foundation of the world that we should be “in him,” so we shall not make the passage say that.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

Knowing the Doctrine of Christ and the correct understanding of Romans as we learned previously, when Paul says God “chose us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, etc.”; he is saying God “*chose us in Jesus Christ*” (not outside of Jesus Christ). Those who are saved are in Christ, and we are saved by grace through faith (Ephesians 2:8-10).

For God to have chosen us before the foundation of the world, we must first be “in Christ.” This is an amazing revelation that Paul gives us. God looked through all time and chose those who are *in Christ* (by faith and their own free will), that they should be holy and without blame. And the simple fact that all believers (yourself included) are not always holy and without blame, shows God’s will for those in Christ is not always fulfilled. Otherwise there would be no teaching to Christians that they should walk worthy of Christ (see Ephesians 4:11; Colossians 1:10; 1 Thessalonians 2:12, etc.). Note these passages referring to being “in Christ”:

24 Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:  
Romans 3:24

1 There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.  
Romans 8:1

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.  
1 Corinthians 15:22

17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.  
2 Corinthians 5:17

So, then, they that are chosen in Christ, should be holy, etc. I was put *in Christ* when I freely received the gift of salvation, and I was *chosen in Christ* to be holy, etc. I was chosen to be holy *in Christ* before the foundation of the world. But Paul does not say, we were *chosen to be put in Christ* before the foundation of the world, as some would read incorrectly.

I am put *in Christ* when I received Jesus Christ as my Savior:

And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.  
1 John 5:20

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

1 John 4:13-15

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

23 And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

1 John 3:23-24

9 That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:

13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

John 1:9-13

Further, Paul writes God “predestinated us unto the adoption of children *by* Jesus Christ...” The adoption is *by* Jesus Christ. Similarly to the previous thought, based on *God’s foreknowledge* that we would receive Jesus Christ as Savior, whatever we are predestinated to, is always because we are *in* Christ or *by* Christ. God made us accepted *in* the beloved.

Lastly, Ephesians 1:10-12 reads:

10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him:

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

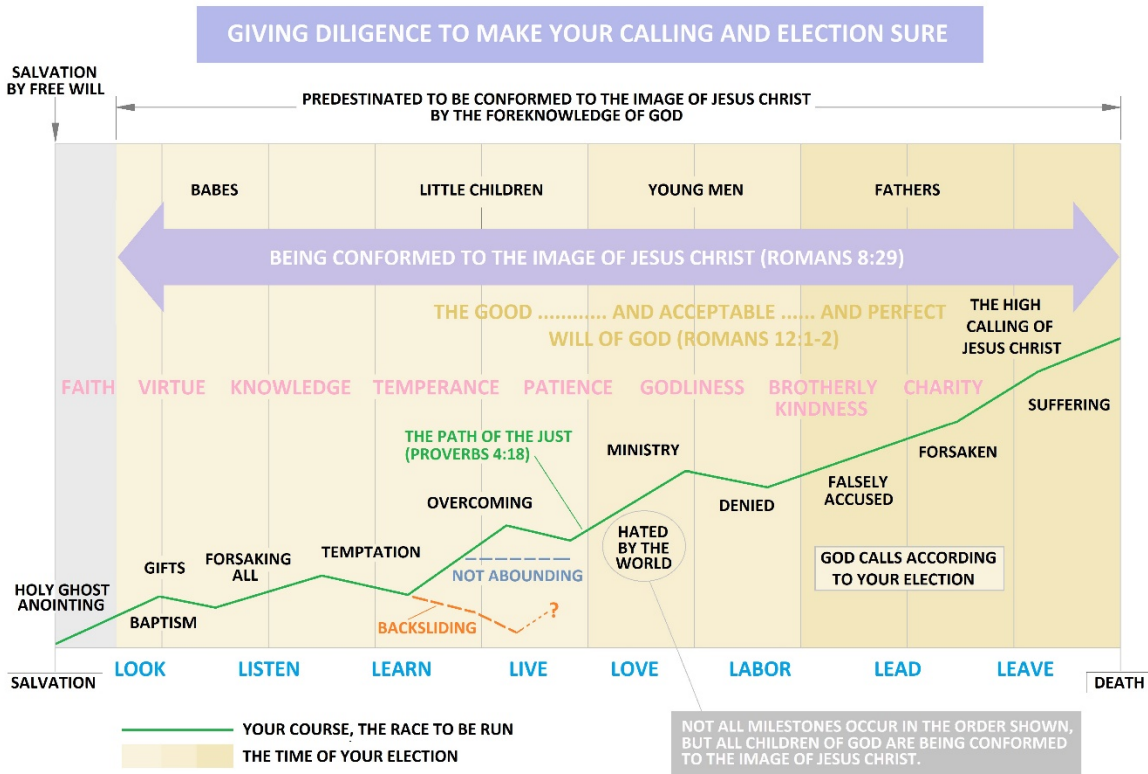
12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.

Similarly, and following the context, Paul says God will gather all things together *in* Christ, and these that are *in* Christ have an inheritance. This gathering together of all things in Christ is predestinated by God, so it will come to pass. But this passage does not contradict that *whosoever* can be saved. *Whosoever* can still believe. *Whosoever* can still be in Christ through faith.

In summary, then, we see these four places are completely aligned with Christ’s doctrine of whosoever can be saved. If one sets apart these four verses to teach contrary to Christ’s doctrine, this is improper exegesis of the word of God. God is not a respecter of persons. And we all will answer for false teaching, so we must be diligent to study to show ourselves approved unto God.

Below is an illustration to show the electoral work incumbent upon every believer:

CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE



## Some Thoughts on Election

The word ***elect*** in the New Testament as applied to believers indicates more the ***state*** of being saved and the work God has called his child to, rather than the ***work*** of salvation. When one is saved, he is saved ***unto*** good works (Ephesians 2:10). God knows his children, their strengths and weaknesses, their abilities; and he gives them each particular spiritual gifts by the Holy Ghost. These all work together for a particular ***purpose*** God has for each of his children.

The word elect is close in meaning to being chosen, but in a greater sense. The word means chosen by God to run a certain course (2 Timothy 4:7). God then calls his children according to this course he has elected for them (Philippians 3:4).

However, it is incumbent upon each believer to learn, live, and labor in God's will for his life. First, it is obedience to the doctrine of Christ, then comes a variety of callings that a man must submit to and obey. As a man is faithful and obedient, he can press toward the mark of the high calling of Jesus Christ. This is the reason we give diligence to make our calling and election sure.

All believers are being confirmed to the image of Jesus Christ (Romans 8:29); but the path and milestones each one must take varies depending on a variety of things: time, place, maturity, abilities, temperament, sanctification, resources, etc. But every child of God has a purpose and a calling to fulfill.

Each child of God has an *election* that he must give diligence to fulfill.



## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure:  
for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:  
2 Peter 1:10

This verse obviously cannot mean one should “*give diligence to make your salvation sure*,” because we know salvation is not by works. I submit, rather, that Peter says one should “*give diligence to make sure you fulfill the course God has set for you*.”

Similarly, Paul recognized his calling and election when he said this in respect to his *course*:

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.  
7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith:  
8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.  
2 Timothy 4:6

I contend Paul indeed gave diligence to make his calling and election sure.

As one contemplates this understanding of election, this verse offers no trouble:

Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.  
1 Peter 1:2

We have an election (or, we are elect) because we have been sanctified by the Spirit and Jesus Christ. We have an election (or, we are elect), because we received Jesus Christ as our Savior. And, because God knows all things, he knew us even before we were born.

### Conclusion

My hope with this little study is that every reader would be reminded, edified, and instructed in the doctrine of Christ as it applies to the availability of salvation to *whosoever*.

From time to time the false doctrine of predestination or limited atonement may present itself, but one can be well-prepared with the doctrine of Christ to teach the right way.

God Bless.  
N.

**Lesson 14: Some Common-Sense Arguments**

**I. The following is a paper written on the subject of this lesson.**

**Some Common-Sense Arguments  
Why God Does Not Predestinate People to Salvation**

- 1 It is contrary to the Doctrine of Christ, who came so that “whosoever” (the lost) could be saved (Luke 19:10).
- 2 It is contrary to God’s love, who so loved the world he gave his only begotten Son (John 3:16).
- 3 Jesus died for the sins of the whole world – He is the propitiation for the whole world (1 John 2:2).
- 4 It is obvious in scripture and in personal living that *every person* has a free will to either obey or disobey God. For this reason the New Testament has so many commandments to believers as to how they ought to live a life pleasing to God. Whether saved or lost, a person has the liberty to obey or disobey God.  
  
*The gospel is a commandment to be obeyed (2 Thessalonians 1:8; Romans 2:8; Romans 16:26).*
- 5 Jesus commanded his disciple to preach the Gospel to *every* creature. This makes no sense if only some can be saved.
- 6 The struggle for all creation has been man’s will being set at enmity with God’s will.
- 7 Only love offered by a free will is acceptable unto God.
- 8 God made man in his image, and with that comes free will.
- 9 If man has no free will, there is no point to preach holiness and sanctification – men would either do it or not.
- 10 Sin is the transgression of the Law. Men choose to sin. If God made man without a free will, why would he make them all sinners? This is contrary to God’s nature – God does not sin.
- 11 If some are predestinated to salvation, the others must be predestinated to hell. If that is the case, why do we have a life to live on this earth? Why were we created and given time on this earth and told to preach to others?
- 12 We were created for God’s pleasure (Revelation 4:11). But God takes no pleasure in the unrighteous. Ezekiel 33:11: “Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?” God’s will is being resisted by the unrighteous.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- 13 The just live by faith, and faith pleases God. Hebrews 10:38: Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.” Some men can draw back.
- 14 Paul said in Acts 17:30, “And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:” God does not command an impossibility.
- 15 In Matthew 11:28-30, Jesus gives an open invitation to all people, saying, “Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.” Why would Jesus say that if not everyone (all) could come?”
- 16 Some would have repented if given the opportunity. Matthew 11:21 “Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.”
- 17 Without freewill, God has no reason to be longsuffering: 2 Peter 3:9: “The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.”
- 18 If Jesus will judge all men based on whether they accept or reject his salvation, all men have the choice to reject or accept his salvation (John 5:22, 23).
- 19 If God has predestinated some to salvation, he by definition has also predestinated some to perish. But, according to 2 Peter 3:9, God is not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. This false teaching of God predestinating one’s end is contrary to God’s nature and love. This false teaching makes God double-minded and unstable in all his ways.
- 20 In Matthew 11:20-24, Jesus upbraided certain cities for their unbelief, because they repented not. Why would Jesus expect them to believe if they were unable to? Jesus said in Luke 13:3, 6: “Except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.” Obviously, the sense is they had the power to repent, and if they did not, they would perish.
- 21 Stephen’s preaching in Acts 7:51 condemned the religious men saying, “ye do always resist the Holy Ghost.” This statement shows the Holy Ghost can be resisted.
- 22 In respect to infants and children who die in innocence, to believe some are saved and some are damned, predetermined by God, is an untenable and unsound doctrine. We know God loves the little children “for of such is the kingdom of God (Matthew 19:14; Mark 10:14; Luke 18:16).

Neither can one say God approves of the death or killing of children (abortion, sacrifice, etc. – Leviticus 18:21; Deuteronomy 18:10; 2 Kings 16:3). If one is to be saved, he must come as a little child (Matthew 18:3; Mark 10:15, Luke 18:17). God loves the little children. It were better that a millstone be hanged around the neck of anyone who would offend one of the little ones who believe, and that he be cast into the sea (Matthew 18:6; Mark 9:42; Luke 17:2)

Therefore, based on scripture, we accept that small children, infants, and aborted babies are safe and innocent before God. They have eternal life based on God’s goodness, grace, and mercy (see previous section: God’s Exception for Infants and Others who Cannot Understand).

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

Knowing also that the early death of innocent children cannot be God's will (Mark 10:14; Leviticus 18:21; Ezekiel 16:20-21, etc.), if one of these dead infants were supposedly "predetermined" to hell, does God change his mind and save that child, simply because he died early? That is strange reasoning and alien to the scriptures.

Neither can we suppose all children who die prematurely in innocence are "predestined by God to be saved," because that also supposes God predestined them to an early death. That, too, is strange reasoning and alien to the scriptures.

We believe, then, that God desires all men to be saved (2 Peter 3:9). And infants and small children who die in innocence, are exempt from the judgment of sin and the law (Romans 3:20; 4:15). If they die in innocence, they are saved. If they live to be conscious of sin, they must of their own free will believe the gospel or be damned.

### TOP TWELVE PASSAGES ON WHOSOEVER

John 3:16 – For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

2 Peter 3:9 – The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

Acts 17:30 – And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

Romans 10:17 – So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

Romans 5:18 – Therefore as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life.

1 Timothy 2:4 – Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

1 John 2:2 – And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

Hebrews 2:9 – But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

Mark 16:15 – And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

Titus 2:11 – For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men,

John 1:7 – The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe.

John 12:32 – And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

**Lesson 15: The Doctrine of Whosoever and Scriptural Election**

**I. The following is a paper written on the subject of this lesson.**

**THE DOCTRINE OF WHOSOEVER AND SCRIPTURAL ELECTION**

N. Sebastian Desent, Ph.D., Th.D., D.D.; Pastor, Historic Baptist Church,  
Wickford, Rhode Island.

NSD 09/11/18

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.  
12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even  
to them that believe on his name:  
13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but  
of God.  
John 1:11-13

A long-standing misunderstanding of the scriptures in respect to “whosoever” has been perpetuated by Calvinists who say a man’s salvation or lack thereof is pre-determined by God. These mistakenly refer to this as *election*. However, after a brief reading of the use of the word in the Bible, one can easily see that *election* does not refer to someone getting saved. It refers, rather, to the course one is chosen by God to walk, and the course God calls that person to. One should give diligence to make his calling and election sure (2 Peter 1:10).

In correctly understanding the Doctrines of the Bible, we must always first go to Jesus, the Author and Finisher of our faith. He is the one who clears up all misunderstandings. He can give us light and wisdom. He is our wisdom (1 Corinthians 1:30).

So, in respect to predetermined salvation, what is the Doctrine of Christ? We submit these passages:

21 Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.  
22 And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him,  
saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou Son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed  
with a devil.  
23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send  
her away; for she crieth after us.  
24 But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.  
25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.  
26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children’s bread, and to cast it to  
dogs.  
27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters’  
table.  
28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even  
as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.  
Matthew 15:21-28

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

Here, Jesus clearly says his mission was to a certain class of people only – the “lost sheep of the house of Israel.” One could say those not of this class were “doomed to hell.” However, we see that this woman, though a Gentile, because of her *faith*, she was given that for what she sought.

Faith in Christ pleases God. Faith in Christ is the means of salvation. God will reward this kind of faith.

When reading the New Testament, we find that, though Jesus “came unto his own” – the Jews – they did not receive him as a nation. In response, the Lord said, he will save “as many as received him.” God now includes Gentiles, along with Jews, or simply, *whosoever*.

When God opened the door of salvation to the Gentiles, this was another way of saying that “whosoever” can be saved. God used the apostles Peter to testify of this. Peter, one could say, was a respecter of persons. He thought only Jews should receive the Gospel. God had to remind him that the Gentiles were part of God’s plan.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.  
Acts 14:27

Israel *is* God’s elect. They were chosen for many things – caring for the oracles of God, being heirs of the promises, bringing for the Messiah, being the sheep unto whom Jesus was sent, etc. See Isaiah 65:9, 22.

4 For Jacob my servant’s sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name:  
I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.  
Isaiah 45:4

God uses the term *elect* in reference to some angels:

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.  
1 Timothy 5:21

Jesus also is God’s elect:

1 Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth; I have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.  
2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.  
3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the smoking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgment unto truth.  
4 He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.  
Isaiah 42:1-4

Peter now mentions we who are saved are elect:

1 Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

1 Peter 1:1-2

When convincing the Jerusalem leadership that the Gentiles have equal access to God through the gospel of Jesus Christ, Peter said these wonderful words in Acts 15:7-12:

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us;

9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they.

Notice in verse 11 that Jews are saved the same way Gentiles are saved.

Paul shows that as believers, there is no difference between Jews and Gentiles:

11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering;

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.

14 And above all these things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

Colossians 3:11-14

9 What then? are we better than they? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin;

29 Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

Romans 3:9, 29-30

Peter learned of Gentile election through the salvation of Cornelius and the other Italian believers:

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And, behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Caesarea unto me.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

12 And the spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter;

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ; what was I, that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.

Acts 11:7-21

Paul revealed that the conversion of the Gentiles is part of God's plan:

13 For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office:

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.

Romans 11:13, 25

Notice the "fulness of the Gentiles." Many more Gentiles will be saved during this time than Jews, but Jews can still be saved. The Gospel goes to the Jew first, then the Gentiles (Romans 1:16).

God makes no difference between saved Jews and saved Gentiles. Gentiles who are saved are Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise:

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

Galatians 3:14, 26-29

10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him:



## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.  
Colossians 3:10-11

This doctrine of election of Jews, Gentiles, and Jesus Christ shows us that *“whosoever shall call upon the Lord shall be saved.”*

We should not limit salvation to any class or pre-determined individuals. Both Jews and Gentiles are able to receive the Gospel:

1 Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.  
2 For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.  
3 For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.  
4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.  
5 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, That the man which doeth those things shall live by them.  
6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down from above:)  
7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.)  
8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach;  
9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.  
10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.  
11 For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.  
12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.  
13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.  
Romans 10:1-13

When one understands the mystery that the Gentiles are fellow-heirs with the Jews through Jesus Christ (Ephesians 3:3-6; Romans 16:25-26; Colossians 1:26-27), he understands that God did not predestinate that only Jews could be saved, then switch and predestinate that Jews and Gentiles can be saved, then switch back and predestinate that only Jews can be saved. God would be doubleminded and unstable in all his ways if he operated like this. God wanted Israel to be saved and he sent his only begotten Son to save Israel. Some believed in Jesus, but the religious leadership did not receive him. God then opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles to provoke Israel to jealousy. If a Jew is saved today, he saved the same way a Gentile is saved. And when the fullness of the Gentiles is come in, God will seal 144,000 Jews; and so all Israel shall be saved.

The salvation of the Gentiles was not made known until the days of the New Testament:

3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote afore in few words,  
4 Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ)  
5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

6 That the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel:  
Ephesians 3:3-6

Currently the gospel is to sound forth to both Jews and Gentiles.

Understanding the Doctrine of Christ in respect to “whosoever,” we can now have a better understanding of chapter 9 in Romans. The teacher should lead a class study and discussion on this chapter.

1 I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost,  
2 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.  
3 For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:  
4 Who are Israelites; to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises;  
5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.  
6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:  
7 Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called.  
8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.  
9 For this is the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a son.  
10 And not only this; but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac;  
11 (For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;)  
12 It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger.  
13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.  
14 What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid.  
15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.  
16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.  
17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.  
18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.  
19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?  
20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?  
21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?  
22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction:  
23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory,

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

24 Even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles?  
25 As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved.  
26 And it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people; there shall they be called the children of the living God.  
27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved:  
28 For he will finish the work, and cut it short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.  
29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrha.  
30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith.  
31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness.  
32 Wherefore? Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumblingstone;  
33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.  
Romans 9:1-33

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

### Lesson 16: Rewards of Evangelism – Gold, Silver, Precious Stones

#### I. Every Believer Will Be Judged By Jesus Christ

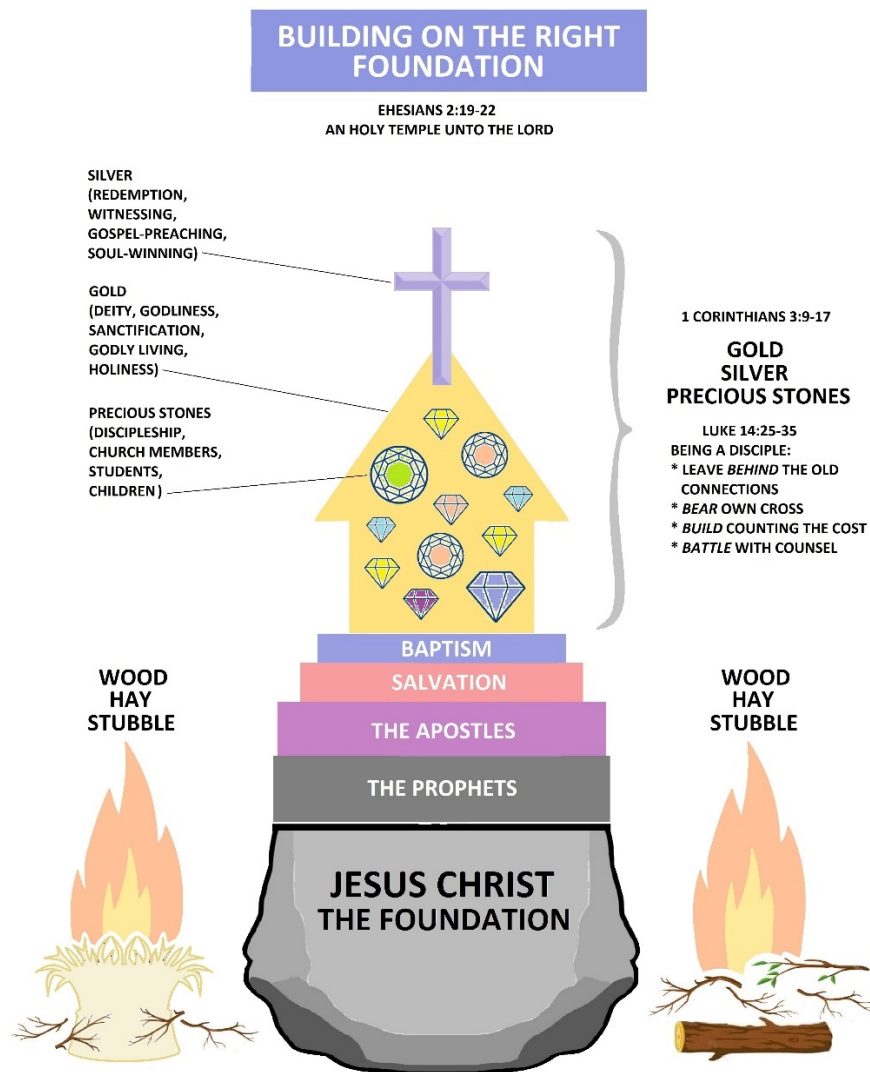
- A. Romans 14:10 – But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.
- B. 11 For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.
- C. 12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.
- D. 13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in his brother's way.

#### II. Believers Labor Together But Are Rewarded Separately

- A. 1 Corinthians 3:6 – I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase.
- B. 7 So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.
- C. 8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.
- D. 9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building.
- E. 10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.
- F. 11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

#### III. Believers Must Build Rightly on the Right Foundation

- A. 12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;
- B. 13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.
- C. 14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.
- D. 15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.
- E. 16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?
- F. 17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.



#### IV. Believers Must Labor to be Accepted by Christ

- A. 2 Corinthians 5:8 – We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.
- B. 9 Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.
- C. 10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.
- D. 11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

V. **Jesus Has Crowns**

- A. John 19:2 – And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,
- B. 5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And Pilate saith unto them, Behold the man!
- C. Revelation 14:14 – And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.
- D. Revelation 19:11 – And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.
- E. 12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.
- F. 13 And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God.
- G. Hebrews 2:9 – But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

VI. **Crowns are Rewarded for Diligent and Faithful Service to Christ**

- A. ***Incorruptible Crown (rewarded for self-denial and temperance):*** 1 Corinthians 9:25 – And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible.
- B. ***Crown of Rejoicing (rewarded to soul-winners):*** 1 Thessalonians 2:19 – For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? Are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?
- C. Philippians 4:1 – Therefore, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.
- D. ***Crown of Righteousness (rewarded for loving the Lord's Coming):*** 2 Timothy 4:8 – Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.
- E. ***Crown of Life (rewarded for suffering and martyrdom):*** James 1:12 – Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.
- F. Revelation 2:10 – Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.
- G. ***Crown of Glory (rewarded to pastors):*** 1 Peter 5:4 – And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.
- H. 2 Timothy 2:5 – And if a man also strive for masteries, yet is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

VII. **Rewards Can Be Lost**

- A. 2 John 1:8 – Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- B. Revelation 3:11 – Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.
- C. Luke 15:13 – And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.
- D. Proverbs 29:3 – Whoso loveth wisdom rejoiceth his father: but he that keepeth company with harlots spendeth his substance.
- E. Ephesians 5:5 – For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.

### VIII. The Use of Crowns

- A. Revelation 4:4 – And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.
- B. 10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,
- C. 11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.
- D. Revelation 2:26 – And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:
- E. 27 And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father.
- F. Luke 19:17 – And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

### IX. Gold – Representative of Godliness and Holiness

- A. Exodus 39:30 – And they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, like to the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.
- B. Psalm 21:3 – For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodness: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.
- C. 2 Timothy 2:20 – But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour.
- D. Revelation 4:4 – And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.
- E. Revelation 14:14 – And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.
- F. New Jerusalem
- G. Revelation 21:15 – And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.
- H. 18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass.
- I. 21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

**X. Silver – Representative of Redemption and Soul-Winning**

- A. Zechariah 6:11 – Then take silver and gold, and make crowns, and set them upon the head of Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest;
- B. Matthew 27:6 – And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.
- C. 1 Peter 1:18 – Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers;

**XI. Precious Stones – Representative of Discipleship**

- A. 2 Samuel 2:30 – And he took their king's crown from off his head, the weight whereof was a talent of gold with the precious stones: and it was set on David's head. And he brought forth the spoil of the city in great abundance.
- B. Zechariah 9:16 – And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people: for they shall be as the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensign upon his land.
- C. Malachi 3:17 – And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.



**Lesson 17: The Need for Learning Languages**

**I. Ability to Speak Languages Needed for World Evangelism**

- A. Many nations and tongues
- B. Revelation 7:9 – After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;
- C. Revelation 10:11 – And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.
- D. There are roughly 6,500 languages in the world



**II. God Gave the Gift of Tongues in the First Century**

- A. Mark 16:17 – And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;
- B. Acts 2:3 – And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.
- C. 4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.
- D. 1 Corinthians 13:1 – Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- E. 1 Corinthians 14:6 – Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

### **III. Effective Methods to Learn a Language**

- A. Pray and study – put forth faith and works.
- B. Total immersion in the language
- C. Never speak native language – force yourself to communicate in the new language
- D. Use whatever helps are available – translators, media, etc.
- E. Why is it that a missionary with 30-plus years in the Philippines still cannot speak Tagalog?  
It is because he relies on a translator.
- F. Listen to actual language being used in conversation and interacting with it.
- G. Use repetition.
- H. Know it is OK to make mistakes
- I. Have fun with learning – songs, poems, etc.
- J. Speak the language
- K. Have associates who will help you.

### **IV. Learn to Preach the Gospel in Various Languages**

- A. Missionaries have a great opportunity to learn foreign languages.
- B. Necessity is the mother of invention
- C. Necessity causes one to rely on the Holy Ghost
- D. Memorize the Romans Road from a foreign language Bible.
- E. Practice the Romans Road daily.
- F. Learn the correct pronunciation of words.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

### Lesson 18: The Need for Scriptures in World Evangelism

#### I. Scriptures are Needed for World Evangelism

- A. Scripture distribution is a commanded activity
- B. Romans 16:25 – Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,
- C. 26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith:
- D. 27 To God only wise, be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

#### II. Partakers Have the Duty to Minister to those in Need

- A. Romans 15:25 – But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints.
- B. 26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.
- C. 27 It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.
- D. 28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

#### III. Those Who Have Should Give to Those Who Do Not Have

- A. 2 Corinthians 8:9 – For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.
- B. 10 And herein I give my advice: for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be forward a year ago.
- C. 11 Now therefore perform the doing of it; that as there was a readiness to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which ye have.
- D. 12 For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.
- E. 13 For I mean not that other men be eased, and ye burdened:
- F. 14 But by an equality, that now at this time your abundance may be a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be a supply for your want: that there may be equality:
- G. 15 As it is written, He that had gathered much had nothing over; and he that had gathered little had no lack.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

### Lesson 19: The World was Reached in the First Century

#### **I. God's Sent Men Fulfilled the Commandment Doing the Work God's Way (Acts 1:8)**

- A. In the Power of the Holy Ghost
- B. According to God's Will
- C. Using Languages (Acts 2)
- D. Sometimes Under Persecution (Acts 8)
- E. Without Respect of Persons – Jews and Gentiles (Acts 10)
- F. With church authority (Acts 8, 13:1-3)
- G. With signs and wonders (acts 8)
- H. Boldly (Acts 4 and 5)
- I. Giving glory to God (Romans 15:17, 18)
- J. With much resistance (Romans 15:22)
- K. Where Christ was not named (Romans 15:20)

#### **II. All the Earth reached in First Century**

- A. Romans 10:18 – But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.
- B. Romans 16:25 – Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,
- C. 26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith:
- D. 27 To God only wise, be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

#### **III. Every Creature Reached in First Century**

- A. Colossians 1:3 – We give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you,
- B. 4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints,
- C. 5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel;
- D. 6 Which is come unto you, as it is in all the world; and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth:
- E. 25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God;
- F. 26 Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints:
- G. 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:

#### **IV. In Every Place the Word of the Lord Sounded Out**

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- A. 1 Thessalonians 1:5 – For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.
- B. 6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost:
- C. 7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.
- D. 8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing.

### V. **Paul Strived to Preach Where Christ was Not Named (Romans 15:15-20)**

- A. Romans 15:15 – Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God,
- B. 16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.
- C. 17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ in those things which pertain to God.
- D. 18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,
- E. 19 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.
- F. 20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation:
- G. 21 But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard shall understand.
- H. 22 For which cause also I have been much hindered from coming to you.
- I. 23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you;
- J. 24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your company.
- K. 25 But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

### Lesson 20: World Evangelism is Always a “Moving Target”

#### I. People Born Every Day\*

##### **Annual Births (2021)**

Per Year	140,000,000
Per Month	11,666,667
Per Day	385,000
Per Hour	16,042
Per minute	267
Per Second	4

***Abortions per year 73,000,000***

\* Rates change constantly.

#### II. People Die Every Day\*

##### **Annual Deaths (2021)**

Per Year	56,000,000
Per Month	4,679,452
Per Day	153,425
Per Hour	6,393
Per Minute	107
Per Second	2

\* Rates change constantly.

#### III. People Move from Place to Place

- A. 10% - 15% of people move per year in the United States
- B. 1 out of 30 people live outside their country of birth
- C. 173 million international immigrants in 2020

#### IV. People Need Multiple Witness

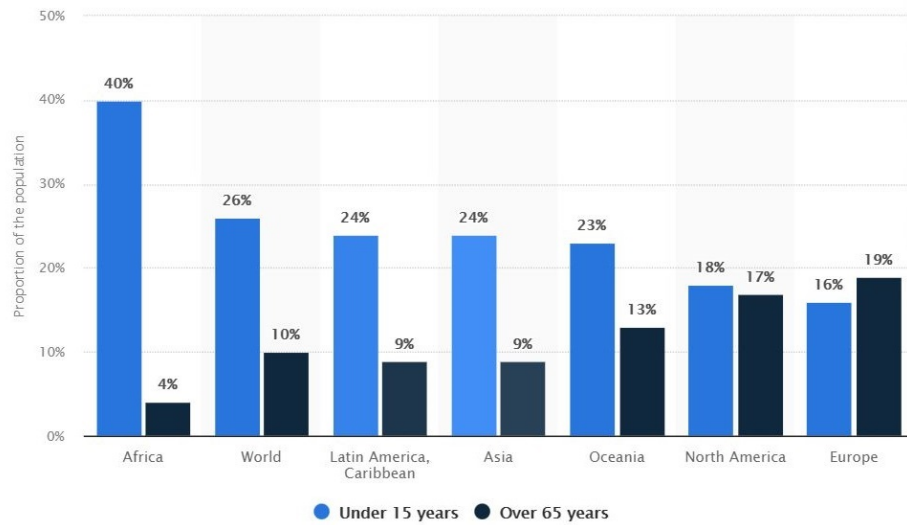
- A. 1 Corinthians 6:3 – I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase.
- B. Some Plant
- C. Some Water
- D. God Gives the Increase

#### V. People are Aging Every Day

- A. Ages 0-14 (2020) 1.98 billion people
- B. The number of children who are at the age of accountability changes daily.

- C. The number of people over the age of 65 changes daily.
- D. Table below shows ages of population by region

### Proportion of selected age groups of world population in 2021



**Lesson 21: The Goal is the Redemption of Mankind**

**I. Everything We Do Should Have as Its Goal the Redemption of Mankind**

- A. Establishing priorities is necessary
- B. The gospel is to always be preached.
- C. Preachers should never assume all the hearers are born-again.
- D. Any work of the church should have as its end goal the redemption of souls.
- E. Luke 19:10 – For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.
- F. John 20:21 – Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.
- G. 2 Corinthians 4:3 – But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:
- H. 4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.
- I. 5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.
- J. 6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.
- K. 7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

**II. The Reason We are Given Life is to Please God**

- A. Colossians 1:16 – For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him:
- B. Revelation 4:11 – Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

**III. The Reason We Who Are Saved are Still on Earth is to Evangelize the World**

- A. Acts 1:8 – But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.
- B. 2 Corinthians 5:18 – And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;
- C. 19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.
- D. 20 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.

**IV. The Reason We Work is to Have Opportunities to Evangelize**

- A. Opportunities to witness in business.
- B. Opportunities in the community to witness.



## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- C. Earn money to support the work of Christ in the world – Churches, outreaches, scriptures, etc.
- D. Earn money to give to missions.
- E. Ephesians 4:28 – Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

### V. **We Raise Our Children in the Nurture and Admonition of the Lord**

- A. Ephesians 6:1 – Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.
- B. 2 Honour thy father and mother; (which is the first commandment with promise;)
- C. 3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.
- D. 4 And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.
- E. Colossians 3:20 – Children, obey your parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.
- F. 21 Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.

### VI. **Suffering Should be Used to Glorify God**

- A. Persecution used to glorify God
- B. Sickness used to glorify God
- C. Hardship used to glorify God
- D. Suffering used to glorify God

### VII. **Satan Uses Every Opportunity to Hinder World Evangelism**

- A. Ephesians 6:11 – Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.
- B. 12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.
- C. 2 Corinthians 2:10 – To whom ye forgive any thing, I forgive also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgave I it in the person of Christ;
- D. 11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

### VIII. **22 Devices Used by Satan to Hinder God's Work**

- 1. Satan hinders – 1 Thessalonians 2:18
- 2. Satan blinds – 2 Corinthians 4:4
- 3. Satan leads to walk according to the course of this world, being disobedient to God – Ephesians 2:2
- 4. Satan controls rulers – Ephesians 6:12
- 5. Satan tempts men to sin – Matthew 4:1; Mark 1:13; Luke 4:2
- 6. Satan provokes men to murder – John 8:44; John 10:10
- 7. Satan provokes men to lie – John 8:44
- 8. Satan deceives people – 2 Thessalonians 2:9-11

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

9. Satan provokes unforgiveness – 2 Corinthians 2:10-11
10. Satan buffets – 2 Corinthians 12:7
11. Satan fills people's heart to lie to the Holy Ghost – Acts 5:3
12. Satan uses wiles – Ephesians 6:11
13. Satan takes place in a person's life through anger – Ephesians 4:26-27
14. Satan offends to hinder God's work – Matthew 16:23
15. Satan takes word of God from the hearts of men – Mark 4:15
16. Satan binds with illness – Luke 13:16
17. Satan sifts believers as wheat – Luke 22:31
18. Satan destroys the flesh. 1 Corinthians 5:5; John 10:10
19. Satan transforms into an angel of light – 2 Corinthians 11:14
20. Satan oppresses people – Acts 10:38
21. Satan snares people – 1 Timothy 3:7; 6:9; 2 Timothy 2:26
22. Satan devours people – 1 Peter 5:8

**Lesson 22: The Men God Gave and Gives**

**I. Jesus Gave Men as Gifts to Men**

**A. Study of Ephesians 4:1-16**

1 I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,  
2 With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love;  
3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.  
4 There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;  
5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,  
6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.  
7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.  
8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.  
9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?  
10 He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)  
11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;  
12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:  
13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:  
14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;  
15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ:  
16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

**II. God's Call for Unity**

- A. Ephesians 4:1 I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,
- B. 2 With all lowliness
- C. and meekness,
- D. with longsuffering,
- E. forbearing one another in love;
- C. 3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

**III. One Body – the Local Church**

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- A. 4 There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;
- B. 1 Corinthians 12:12 – For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.
- C. 13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.
- D. 14 For the body is not one member, but many.
- E. 18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.
- F. 27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.
- G. 28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

### IV. One Spirit – the Holy Ghost

- A. 4 There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;
- B. 1 Corinthians 12:1-11:
  - 1 Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.
  - 2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.
  - 3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.
  - 4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.
  - 5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.
  - 6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.
  - 7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.
  - 8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;
  - 9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;
  - 10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues:
  - 11 But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

### V. One Hope of Our Calling – Salvation by Jesus Christ

- A. 4 There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;
- B. 1 Corinthians 1:26-31:
  - 26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called:
  - 27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;
  - 28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:
  - 29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

- C. 2 Peter 1:10 – Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

### VI. One Lord – Jesus Christ

- A. 5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,
- B. 1 Corinthians 8:6 – But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.
- C. 2 Corinthians 5:18 – And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;
- D. 19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

### VII. One Faith – The Gospel and the New Testament

- A. 5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,
- B. 1 Corinthians 15:1 – Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand;
- C. 2 By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.
- D. 3 For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures;
- E. 4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:

### VIII. One Baptism – in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost

- A. 5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,
- B. 1 Corinthians 12:13 – For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.
- C. 1 Corinthians 1:13 – Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?
- D. 14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius;
- E. 15 Lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name.
- F. Romans 6:4 – Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.
- G. 5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection:
- H. 6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- I. 1 Peter 3:21 – The like figure whereunto even baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:

### IX. One God and Father

- A. 6 One God and Father of all,
- B. who is above all,
- C. and through all,
- D. and in you all.

### X. But Many Gifts by God's Grace

- A. 7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.
- B. John 1:16 – And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.
- C. 17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.
- D. Acts 15:11 – But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they.
- E. Romans 3:24 – Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:
- F. What is this grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ?
- G. John 3:34 – For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him.
- H. Romans 5:20 – Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound:
- I. Ephesians 4:13 – Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:

### XI. Many Types of Leaders

- A. 8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.
- B. 9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?
- C. 10 He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)
- D. 11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;
- E. 1 Corinthians 12:28 – And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.
- F. Apostles – these Christ gave to the first churches in the New Testament.
- G. Prophets – these God gave until the New Testament was completed.
- H. Evangelists – these are still active.
- I. Pastors (and Missionaries) – these are still active, also called bishops.
- J. Teachers – these are still active.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

K. A church is fully equipped if it has evangelists, pastors, and teachers.

### **XII. All Church Leaders have the Same Responsibilities**

- A. 12 For the perfecting of the saints,
- B. for the work of the ministry,
- C. for the edifying of the body of Christ:

### **XIII. All Church leaders have the Same Objective**

- A. 13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith,
- B. and of the knowledge of the Son of God,
- C. unto a perfect man,
- D. unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:

### **XIV. All Members of the Church to Grow to the Same Maturity**

- A. 14 That we henceforth be no more children,
- B. tossed to and fro,
- C. and carried about with every wind of doctrine,
- D. by the sleight of men,
- E. and cunning craftiness,
- F. whereby they lie in wait to deceive;

### **XV. All Members Grow by the Same Method**

- A. 15 But speaking the truth in love,
- B. may grow up into him in all things,
- C. which is the head, even Christ:

### **XVI. All Members Have the Same Work**

- A. 16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth,
- B. according to the effectual working in the measure of every part,
- C. maketh increase of the body
- D. unto the edifying of itself in love.

### **XVII. Leaders to Be Patterns to Follow**

- A. 1 Timothy 1:16 – Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all longsuffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- B. Titus 2:7 – In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine shewing uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity,
- C. Philippians 3:17 – Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an ensample.
- D. 1 Thessalonians 1:7 – So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.
- E. 2 Thessalonians 3:9 – Not because we have not power, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us.
- F. 1 Peter 5:3 – Neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being ensamples to the flock.
- G. Lead with love, not with force
- H. Be an ensample not an enforcer
- I. Show right way and pray for others and their relationship with the Father.
- J. Preach and teach the right way and allow the Holy Ghost to work
- K. Preach on sin general before specific
- L. Preach to a believer's inside rather than outside
- M. Ensamples – following the doctrine of Christ
- N. Ensamples – having the love of Christ
- O. Ensamples – having personal convictions but allowing God to deal with others in grace.



## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

### Lesson 23: Various Heresies

#### I. The following is a paper written on the subject of this lesson.

##### **VARIOUS NON-SCRIPTURAL TEACHINGS (HERESIES)**

N. Sebastian Desent, Ph.D., Th.D., D.D.; Pastor, Historic Baptist Church,  
Wickford, Rhode Island.

NSD 11/13/18

As a preacher travels the world in the work of *World Evangelism*, he is likely to encounter a variety of false teachings. Many of these teachings go back centuries, and because of good-minded brethren, these non-scriptural teachings have been challenged and disproved.

Most men have good hearts and good intentions. However, we find a lack of correct doctrine in some places. The reasons for this lack of truth are many:

1. The New Testament is not widely distributed among the people.
2. There is a lack of good teachers, and an abundance of teachers with bad doctrine.
3. The people may tend to have high rates of illiteracy.
4. The leaders are not taught well before being sent out.
5. There is a lack of good doctrinal books in the people's language.
6. The teachers are not diligent to study, or they may not have taught how to study.
- 7.

#### **A. Donatism**

Donatism (Latin: Donatismus, Greek: Δονατισμός Donatismos) was a Christian sect within the Roman province of Africa that flourished in the fourth and fifth centuries among Berber Christians.

Donatism was the error taught by Donatus, bishop of Casae Nigrae, that the effectiveness of the sacraments depends on the moral character of the minister.

**TRUTH:** We are saved by grace through faith in Jesus Christ (Ephesians 2) and every person who is truly saved is a king and a priest by the work of Jesus Christ (Revelation 1). The Bible does not teach any sacraments, and therefore any teaching regarding the effectiveness of a sacrament is against the New Testament.

Furthermore, it is the gospel that is the power unto salvation not the man (Romans 1:16). A lost or carnal person can see people saved through his preaching of the gospel.

Conversely, large followings or visible blessings do not validate the character of the leader.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

### B. Pelagianism

Pelagianism received its name from Pelagius and designates a heresy of the fifth century, which denied original sin as well as Christian grace.

Pelagianism is the belief that original sin did not taint human nature and that mortal will is still capable of choosing good or evil without special Divine aid.

**TRUTH:** Romans chapter 5 teaches that by Adam's transgression all became sinners by nature, choice, practice, and free will. The only way to receive forgiveness is through faith in Jesus Christ, which is by a person's free will. Once a person is saved, he has the Holy Ghost to help him live a godly and a less sinful life.

### C. Gnosticism

Gnosticism (from Ancient Greek: γνωστικός *gnostikos*, i.e., "learned," comes from γνῶσις *gnōsis*, knowledge) is a modern term categorizing a collection of ancient religions whose adherents shunned the material world – which they viewed as created by the demiurge [Greek Dēmiourgos (i.e., "public worker"), plural Demiourgoi, in philosophy, a subordinate god who fashions and arranges the physical world to make it conform to a rational and eternal ideal] – and embraced the spiritual world. Gnostic ideas influenced many ancient religions that teach that *gnosis* (variously interpreted as knowledge, enlightenment, salvation, emancipation or "oneness with God") may be reached by practicing philanthropy to the point of personal poverty, sexual abstinence (as far as possible for hearers, entirely for initiates) and diligently searching for wisdom by helping others. However, practices varied among those who were Gnostic.

Gnosticism was a prominent heretical movement of the 2nd-century Christian Church, partly of pre-Christian origin. Gnostic doctrine taught that the world was created and ruled by a lesser divinity, the demiurge, and that Christ was an emissary of the remote supreme divine being, esoteric knowledge (gnosis) of whom enabled the redemption of the human spirit.

**TRUTH:** Salvation is only through faith in Jesus Christ (Ephesians 2, John 3, John 14). Man cannot obtain salvation through wisdom or good works (Ephesians 2:8-10). Jesus Christ and the New Testament are our wisdom (1 Corinthians 1; 2 Timothy 3:16). God encourages marriage (1 Corinthians 7; Hebrews 13:4).

### D. Arianism

Arianism, a Christian heresy first proposed early in the 4th century by the Alexandrian presbyter Arius. It affirmed that Christ is not truly divine but a created being. Arius' basic premise was the uniqueness of God, who is alone self-existent and immutable; the Son, who is not self-existent, cannot be God.

Arianism is a nontrinitarian belief that asserts that Jesus Christ is the Son of God but is entirely distinct from and subordinate to the God the Father.

**TRUTH:** The New Testament teaches plainly Jesus Christ is God manifest in the flesh (1 Timothy 3). Jesus is the Word (John 1) and is one with the Father (John 10). Jesus is the image of God (John 14; Hebrews 1; 2 Corinthians 4; Colossians 1).

### **E. Nestorianism**

Nestorianism is a Christological doctrine that emphasizes the disunion between the human and divine natures of Jesus. It was advanced by Nestorius (386–450), Patriarch of Constantinople from 428–431, influenced by Nestorius' studies under Theodore of Mopsuestia at the School of Antioch.

Nestorianism is basically the doctrine that Jesus existed as two persons, the man Jesus and the divine Son of God, rather than as a unified person.

**TRUTH:** Jesus is all God and all man in one person (John 1:1-4, 14). The Word became flesh and dwelt among us. Jesus is God manifest in the flesh (1 Timothy 3:16; John 14:9).

### **F. Calvinism**

Calvinism (also called the Reformed tradition, Reformed Christianity or the Reformed faith) is a major branch of Protestantism that follows the theological tradition and forms of Christian practice of John Calvin (July 10, 1509 – May 27, 1554) and other Reformation-era theologians.

John Calvin was a French Protestant theologian. He believed that Christ was present in the Eucharist (in a spiritual sense and agreed with Martin Luther on his understanding of predestination<sup>1</sup>, meaning that salvation would be taken care of by God. He was not a Baptist. He was not a soul-winner. He was not involved in World Evangelism. His theology should not be given credit, although we know of good brethren who have adopted the error of Calvinism.

Basically, *Calvinism* is known by an acronym: T.U.L.I.P.

- Total Depravity (also known as Total Inability and Original Sin)
- Unconditional Election
- Limited Atonement (also known as Particular Atonement)
- Irresistible Grace
- Perseverance of the Saints

#### ***Total Inability or Total Depravity***

Because of the fall, man is unable of himself to savingly believe the gospel. The sinner is dead, blind, and deaf to the things of God; his heart is deceitful and desperately corrupt. His will is not free, it is in bondage to his evil nature, therefore, he will not – indeed he cannot – choose good over evil in the spiritual realm. Consequently, it takes much more than the Spirit's assistance to bring a sinner to Christ – it takes regeneration by which the Spirit makes the sinner alive and gives him a new nature. Faith is not something man contributes to salvation but is itself a part of God's gift of salvation – it is God's gift to the sinner, not the sinner's gift to God. This is basically saying that man cannot have faith until he is saved.

This teaching is fully contradicting to Romans 10:17: "So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God."

#### ***Unconditional Election***

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

God's choice of certain individuals unto salvation before the foundation of the world rested solely in His own sovereign will. His choice of particular sinners was not based on any foreseen response of obedience on their part, such as faith, repentance, etc. On the contrary, God gives faith and repentance to each individual whom He selected. These acts are the result, not the cause of God's choice. Election therefore was not determined by or conditioned upon any virtuous quality or act foreseen in man. Those whom God sovereignly elected He brings through the power of the Spirit to a willing acceptance of Christ. Thus God's choice of the sinner, not the sinner's choice of Christ, is the ultimate cause of salvation.

This teaching is in contradiction to 1 Timothy 2:1-4:

- 1 I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men;
- 2 For kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.
- 3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;
- 4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

### ***Particular Redemption or Limited Atonement***

Christ's redeeming work was intended to save the elect only and it actually secured salvation for them. His death was substitutionary endurance of the penalty of sin in the place of certain specified sinners. In addition to putting away the sins of His people, Christ's redemption secured everything necessary for their salvation, including faith which unites them to Him. The gift of faith is infallibly applied by the Spirit to all for whom Christ died, therefore guaranteeing their salvation.

This teaching is totally contradictory to 1 John 1:2: "And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world."

### ***The Efficacious Call of the Spirit or Irresistible Grace***

In addition to the outward general call to salvation, which is made to everyone who hears the gospel, the Holy Spirit extends to the elect a special inward call that inevitably brings them to salvation. The internal call (which is made only to the elect) cannot be rejected; it always results in conversion. By means of this special call the Spirit irresistibly draws sinners to Christ. He is not limited in His work of applying salvation by man's will, nor is He dependent upon man's cooperation for success. The Spirit graciously causes the elect sinner to cooperate, to believe, to repent, to come freely and willingly to Christ. God's grace, therefore, is invincible; it never fails to result in the salvation of those to whom it is extended.

This teaching is so ridiculous that it should not even deserve a response. Why would God have and command an outward general call to everyone who hears the gospel, but only work in some of those so they could be saved, even against their own will? It makes one wonder if John Calvin was even saved. Most people who got saved can attest they resisted the gospel at some point before receiving it.

This teaching is contradictory to 2 Peter 3:9: "The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance." If men cannot resist God's will, then all people would be saved.

### ***The Perseverance of the Saints***

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

This point is scriptural to the extent that it teaches eternal security – i.e., “once saved, always saved, or that man cannot lose his salvation. As to a man continually persevering in faith his whole life, without a lapse in faith, is not always possible. Since salvation is a gift, and that gift is of salvation *and* eternal life are given immediately when a person receives Christ, he always has the gift, regardless of whether he lacks faith at times. John 10:28: “And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.”

We are given grace to be saved. As to “being kept in a state of grace by God”

As to persevering, those who are saved will persevere until the end. The ones who do not persevere, were not truly saved (1 John 2:19).

However, Calvin’s teachings link the Perseverance of the Saints to the Doctrine of Election, which distinction we must show as erroneous.

As an example, the Westminster Confession of faith states this in Chapter XIX, Section 1:

They whom God hath accepted in his Beloved, effectually called and sanctified by his Spirit, can neither totally nor finally fall away from the state of grace: but shall certainly persevere therein to the end, and be eternally saved.

This perseverance of the saints depends not upon their free will, but upon the immutability of the decree of election, flowing from the free and unchangeable love of God the Father, upon the efficacy of the merits and intercession of Jesus Christ, the abiding of the Spirit and of the seed of God within them, and the nature of the covenant of grace; from all which ariseth, also, the certainty and infallibility thereof.

So, we can say the first part is somewhat correct as stated, but the reasoning behind the statement is incorrect. We say that the fifth point of Calvinism is unscriptural as it is linked to the second point of Calvinism.

To better state the scriptural doctrine of perseverance, we should use John 3:16:

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

**TRUTH:** The New Testament contradicts every point of Calvinism. We may exclude the last point, if it be understood simply that one cannot lose true salvation. Man, though lost, is able by his free will to accept Jesus Christ (Acts 17:30). Whosoever can be saved (John 3:16). God is not willing that any should perish (2 Peter 3:9). Grace can be resisted (Acts 7:51). God’s salvation is a gift, not based on works (Ephesians 2:8-10), and therefore cannot be lost or kept by works.

### G. Arminianism

Arminianism is based on theological ideas of the Dutch Reformed theologian Jacobus Arminius (or, James Harmensen, 1560–1609) and his historic supporters known as the *Remonstrants*, who taught *Free-Will* or *Human Ability*.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

John Wesley was influenced by Arminianism and influenced Methodism.

### ***Teachings***

Although human nature was seriously affected by the fall, man has not been left in a state of total spiritual helplessness. God graciously enables every sinner to repent and believe, but He does not interfere with man's freedom. Each sinner possesses a free will, and his eternal destiny depends on how he uses it. Man's freedom consists of his ability to choose good over evil in spiritual matters; his will is not enslaved to his sinful nature. The sinner has the power to either cooperate with God's Spirit and be regenerated or resist God's grace and perish. The lost sinner needs the Spirit's assistance, but he does not have to be regenerated by the Spirit before he can believe, for faith is man's act and precedes the new birth. Faith is the sinner's gift to God; it is man's contribution to salvation.

### ***Conditional Election***

God's choice of certain individuals unto salvation before the foundation of the world was based upon His foreseeing that they would respond to His call. He selected only those whom He knew would of themselves freely believe the gospel. Election therefore was determined by or conditioned upon what man would do. The faith which God foresaw and upon which He based His choice was not given to the sinner by God (it was not created by the regenerating power of the Holy Spirit) but resulted solely from man's will. It was left entirely up to man as to who would believe and therefore as to who would be elected unto salvation. God chose those whom He knew would, of their own free will, choose Christ. Thus the sinner's choice of Christ, not God's choice of the sinner, is the ultimate cause of salvation.

### ***Universal Redemption or General Atonement***

Christ's redeeming work made it possible for everyone to be saved but did not actually secure the salvation of anyone. Although Christ died for all men and for every man, only those who believe on Him are saved. His death enabled God to pardon sinners on the condition that they believe, but it did not actually put away anyone's sins. Christ's redemption becomes effective only if man chooses to accept it.

### ***The Holy Spirit Can Be Effectually Resisted***

The Spirit calls inwardly all those who are called outwardly by the gospel invitation; He does all that He can to bring every sinner to salvation. But inasmuch as man is free, he can successfully resist the Spirit's call. The Spirit cannot regenerate the sinner until he believes; faith (which is man's contribution) precedes and makes possible the new birth. Thus, man's free will limits the Spirit in the application of Christ's saving work. The Holy Spirit can only draw to Christ those who allow Him to have His way with them. Until the sinner responds, the Spirit cannot give life. God's grace, therefore, is not invincible; it can be, and often is, resisted and thwarted by man.

### ***Falling from Grace***

Those who believe and are truly saved can lose their salvation by failing to keep up their faith, etc. All followers of Arminian doctrine have not been agreed on this point; some have held that believers are eternally secure in Christ – that once a sinner is regenerated, he can never be lost – although most, we believe, hold they can lose their salvation.

According to Wiki:

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

Dutch Arminianism was originally articulated in the Remonstrance (1610), a theological statement signed by 45 ministers and submitted to the States General of the Netherlands. The Synod of Dort (1618–19) was called by the States General to consider the Five Articles of Remonstrance. These articles asserted that:

1. Salvation (and condemnation on the day of judgment) was conditioned by the graciously enabled faith (or unbelief) of man;
2. The Atonement is qualitatively adequate for all men, “yet that no one actually enjoys [experiences] this forgiveness of sins, except the believer ...” and thus is limited to only those who trust in Christ;
3. “That man has not saving grace of himself, nor of the energy of his free will,” and unaided by the Holy Spirit, no person is able to respond to God’s will;
4. The (Christian) Grace “of God is the beginning, continuance, and accomplishment of any good,” yet man may resist the Holy Spirit; and
5. Believers are able to resist sin through Grace, and Christ will keep them from falling; but whether they are beyond the possibility of ultimately forsaking God or “becoming devoid of grace ... must be more particularly determined from the Scriptures.”

### ***Classical Arminianism***

This teaches that all believers have full assurance of salvation with the condition that they remain in Christ. Salvation is conditioned on faith; therefore perseverance is also conditioned. This means a man can lose his salvation. Apostasy (turning from Christ) is only committed through a deliberate, willful rejection of Jesus and renunciation of saving faith. Such apostasy is irremediable. This means a man who rejects Christ and renounces the faith can never be redeemed – you must keep the faith or be lost forever, with no chance of redemption after renouncing the faith.

### ***Wesleyan Arminianism***

This taught that Christians could attain a state of practical perfection, meaning a lack of all voluntary sin by the empowerment of the Holy Spirit, in this life. Christian perfection (or entire sanctification), according to Wesley, is “purity of intention, dedicating all the life to God” and “the mind which was in Christ, enabling us to walk as Christ walked.” It is “loving God with all our heart, and our neighbor as ourselves.” It is “a restoration not only to the favour, but likewise to the image of God,” our “being filled with the fullness of God.”

Wesley fully accepted the Arminian view that genuine Christians could apostatize and lose their salvation, as his famous sermon “*A Call to Backsliders*” clearly demonstrates.

### ***The Deity of Jesus Christ***

Although not widely known, Arminius is said to have believed that Christ is not fully God. According to Paul Jewett’s book *Election & Predestination* (Grand Rapids, 1985, p. 15):

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

Though the debate with the Remonstrants principally concerned these doctrines related to predestination, other items in Arminius' thought were also discussed and rejected. Though generally forgotten long since, some of these items anticipated the subsequent radical departure of his followers from Protestant orthodoxy. Arminius, for example, defended the thesis that "It is a new, heretical and Sabellian mode of speaking, nay, it is blasphemous to say that the Son of God is *homoousios* (very God), for the Father alone is very God, not the Son or the Spirit...."

Although Jewett's accusation as to what Arminius defended may not be accurate if one reads the source of the quote from *The Apology or Defense of James Arminius* published in 1609, especially considering Arminius' own writings [James Arminius, *The Writings of James Arminius*, tr. Nichols and Bagnall (Grand Rapids, 1965), I, p. 276.] wherein he wrote: "The Son is the second person in the Holy Trinity, the Word of the Father, begotten of the Father from all eternity, and proceeding from Him by the communication of the same Deity which the Father possesses without origination"<sup>2</sup>; the question still arises as to whether followers of Arminianism believe in the full deity of Christ or not. Arminius himself was accused of having said *he believed one thing and taught another* by those who followed Calvinism<sup>3</sup>. This is hearsay and we cannot confirm or deny it, and it really does not matter unless one is dealing with a follower of Arminius.

In summary, we find three potential faults with followers of Arminianism:

1. They generally teach a person can lose his salvation.
2. They generally teach that a person who apostatizes can never repent and be saved.
3. Some may hold to a position that diminishes the Deity of Jesus Christ.

We know scripturally that a person cannot lose his salvation (John 10:27, etc.). Although there are some believers who have backslid and denied Christ, we can say that according to the scriptures God does not forever condemn this person. For example, we have Peter who thrice denied the Savior, but was restored. We have the teaching of the Prodigal where in Christ shows the rejoicing of his son who returned. And we have the words of Savior in Matthew 7:21-23, who when judging the world will say to those who call him Lord, says this:

21 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven;  
but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.  
22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and  
in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?  
23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work  
iniquity.

Jesus could not and would not say "*I never knew you*" if there were people who lost their salvation, regardless of the reason.

As to the deity of our Savior, we have shown him to be God manifest in the flesh.

**TRUTH:** Jesus promised those who believe in him would never perish (John 3:16). Nothing can separate a believer from the love of God (Romans 8:35-39). Jesus knows his sheep (John 10:27). And he says to those that perish "*I never knew you*" (Matthew 7:23).



## H. Darwinism

Darwinism is the theory of the evolution of species by natural selection advanced by Charles Darwin. Darwinism is a theory of biological evolution developed by Charles Darwin and others, stating that all species of organisms arise and develop through the natural selection of small, inherited variations that increase the individual's ability to compete, survive, and reproduce. Also called Darwinian theory, it originally included the broad concepts of transmutation of species or of evolution which gained general scientific acceptance after Charles Robert Darwin published *On the Origin of Species* in 1859, including concepts which predated Darwin's theories, but subsequently referred to specific concepts of natural selection, of the Weismann barrier or in genetics of the central dogma of molecular biology. Though the term usually refers strictly to biological evolution, creationists have appropriated it to refer to the origin of life, and it has even been applied to concepts of cosmic evolution, both of which have no connection to Darwin's work. It is therefore considered the belief and acceptance of Darwin's and of his predecessors' work – in place of other theories, including divine design and extraterrestrial origins.

Although hearsay, Lady Hope claimed Darwin had a "deathbed conversion." Wiki provides this information:

One famous example [of a deathbed conversion] is Charles Darwin's deathbed conversion in which it was claimed by Lady Hope that Darwin said: "How I wish I had not expressed my theory of evolution as I have done." He went on to say that he would like her to gather a congregation since he "would like to speak to them of Christ Jesus and His salvation, being in a state where he was eagerly savoring the heavenly anticipation of bliss." Lady Hope's story was printed in the Boston Watchman Examiner. The story spread, and the claims were republished as late as October 1955 in the Reformation Review and in the Monthly Record of the Free Church of Scotland in February 1957.

We cannot say whether Darwin recanted or not, but we pray he did. Regardless, there is a widespread acceptance of his *theory* as fact, and this *theory* being used to contradict God's creation record.

**TRUTH:** Genesis chapter 1 – 3 show God's account of creation. Romans chapter 1 makes it clear that men reject the true God when they reject his creation.

## Conclusion

As Baptists, we follow Jesus Christ and his teaching. Do not be a follower of any man, past or present, who does not follow Christ (1 Corinthians 11:1). People like to say if one is not a Calvinist he is Arminian. This is not always true. Scriptural Baptists are neither. Both Calvinism and Arminianism are unscriptural doctrines.

We show the lyrics to a song by the Rochesters, entitled, I'll Stick with the Old Stuff:

**I'll Stick with the Old Stuff**  
The Rochesters

So many religions, everywhere  
Say send me your money

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

And you'll have wealth beyond compare  
Others say a prayer cloth  
That's all that you need  
Well you can have all that  
I'll just take Jesus, he's sufficient for me

So I'll stick with the old stuff  
Cause it works every time  
From Genesis to Revelations  
There's Power divine  
I was filled with the spirit  
When He Saved my soul  
And I'll stick with the old stuff  
All the way, til I get home

What makes the difference  
Between the Buddhists and me  
Is their god was born of sinful man  
Mine was holy ghost conceived  
Now brother let me tell you  
What settles it all  
When you go to the grave  
There old Buddha still lays  
Christ lives forever more

So I'll stick with the old stuff  
Cause it works every time  
From Genesis to Revelations  
There's Power divine  
I was filled with the spirit  
When He Saved my soul  
And I'll stick with the old stuff  
All the way, til I get home

I was filled with the spirit  
When He Saved my soul  
And I'll stick with the old stuff  
All the way, til I get home

The map below shows where some of these false teaching originated.

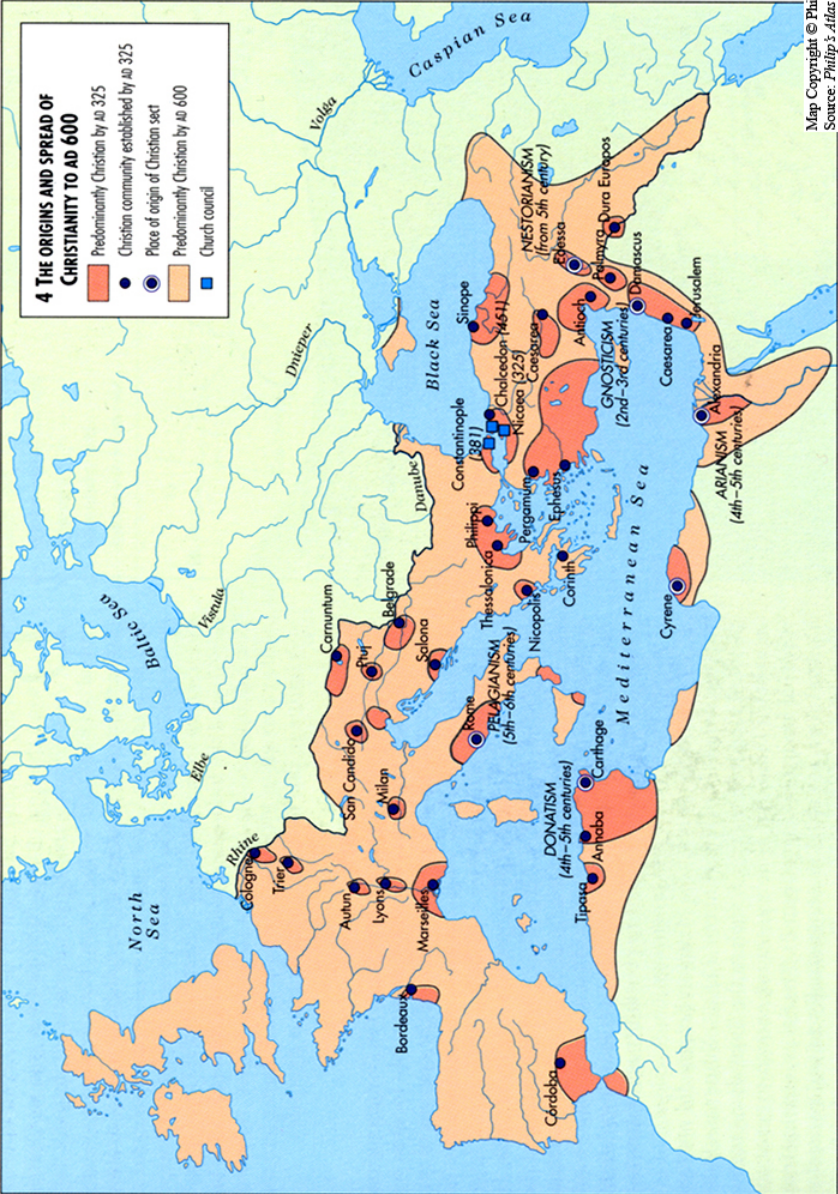
---

<sup>1</sup> [www.britannica.com/biography/John-Calvin/Theology](http://www.britannica.com/biography/John-Calvin/Theology)

<sup>2</sup> Robert E. Picirilli, *Arminius and the Deity of Christ*, [www.biblicalstudies.org.uk/pdf/eq/1998-1\\_051.pdf](http://www.biblicalstudies.org.uk/pdf/eq/1998-1_051.pdf)

<sup>3</sup> Dr. C. Matthew McMahon, *The "god" of Arminianism is Not Worshipable*, [www.apuritansmind.com/arminianism/the-"god"-of-arminianism-is-not-worshipable/](http://www.apuritansmind.com/arminianism/the-)

◀ Early Christians were often persecuted by the Romans, who saw them as a threat to the stability of the empire because they refused to acknowledge the divinity of the Roman emperor. By AD 64 Nero used Christians as victims in the imperial arenas, and in the early 4th century Diocletian organized campaigns against them. However, Diocletian's successor Constantine legalized Christianity, and at the first "Ecumenical Council" (held at Nicaea in 325) he brought church and state together. Constantine had converted to Christianity after a key victory over his rivals in 312, a victory he ascribed to the power invested in him as the servant of the Highest Divinity, which he equated with the Christian god. Many sects emerged during this early spread of Christianity, and councils were periodically held to discuss the doctrinal disagreements raised – with some sects declared heretical as a result.



Map Copyright © Philip's, a Division of Octopus Publishing Group Ltd.  
Source: Philip's Atlas of World History

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

### **DRAWN BY GOD TO JESUS**

8/19/21

John 6:44 – No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

There are two options for the interpretation of these passages:

1. Calvinists use these verses to say God predetermines who is saved or lost.
2. The Bible is saying simply that God draws men to Christ.

Notice that Jesus said, “No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.”

Jesus did not say: “Only men who God has drawn based on predestination can come to me.”

The second option is the correct understanding. Jesus is honoring the Father and wants people who come to Himself to honor the Father. Jesus is not Calvinist – He is simply honoring the Father

#### **I. Doctrine is to be Understood by the Commandments of Christ**

- A. We understand doctrine by the commandments of God – Matthew 15:9; Isaiah 28:9-10; Psalm 111:10
- B. God commands his will.
- C. God’s will is contained in his commandments.

#### **II. Jesus is the Author of our Salvation, and All Other Doctrine**

- A. All doctrine, to be correctly understood, is based on the words of Jesus Christ.
- B. Hebrews 5:9 – And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;
- C. Hebrews 12:2 – Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.
- D. Revelation 1:8 – I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.
- E. 11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.
- F. Revelation 21:6 – And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

#### **III. Scripture Must be Compared with Scripture**

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- A. 1 Corinthians 2:13 – Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.
- B. John 7:17 – If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.
- C. God is not a respecter of persons – Romans 2:11.
- D. God is not willing any perish – 2 Peter 3:9.
- E. Whosoever believeth – John 3:16.
- F. God Commands all men to repent – Acts 17:30.
- G. John 14:6 – Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.
- H. God commands people to come to himself through obedience to the gospel – 1 John 3:23

### IV. **Jesus Preached a *Whosoever* Salvation**

- A. John 3:15 – That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.
- B. 16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.
- C. 17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.
- D. 18 He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.
- E. 36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.
- F. John 6:35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.
- G. 47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.
- H. John 7:38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.
- I. John 11:25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:
- J. John 12:44 Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.
- K. God created man in his image. We have free will to believe or reject Christ.

### V. **How God Draws Men to Christ**

***God draws men to Christ by:***

- A. God's Creation – Psalm 68:11
- B. A man's Conscience – Romans 2
- C. The goodness of God – Romans 2:4
- D. The word of God – Romans 10:17; Hebrews 4:2, 12
- E. The Spirit of God – John 3:6
- F. The Preaching of Christ – Romans 10:14
- G. The Gospel – when Christ is lifted up, he will draw ***all*** men – John 12:32

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- H. 2 Thessalonians 2:14 – Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.
- I. The Prayers of God's people – 1 Timothy 2:1-4
- J. Preachers/evangelists – Romans 10:14
- K. The Bible – 2 Timothy 3:15-16
- L. Acquaintances and family who are saved
- M. Circumstances and Events in life – war, sickness, death, grief, suffering, etc.

***Salvation is still received by a man's free will. Salvation is always by grace through faith – Ephesians 2:8-10.***

### **VI. Predestination is Based on God's Foreknowledge of Who Will Receive the Gospel**

- A. Romans 8:29 – For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.
- B. Romans 10:17 – So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

### **VII. Faith Comes by Hearing the Gospel, Not by Predestination**

- A. Some use Romans Chapter 9 to prove God predestinates who is saved and who is lost. However, Romans chapter 9 must be understood in the context of chapters 10 and 11.
- B. 10:19 – God saved the Gentiles to provoke Israel to jealousy
- C. 10:21 – God still stretches forth his hand to a disobedient and gainsaying people
- D. 11:2 – God has not cast away his people
- E. 11:5 – God's election is of grace
- F. Romans 3:24 – Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:
- G. 11:7-8 God blinded certain people. He blinds them by offering salvation by grace instead of by works.
- H. Some people (unbelievers) cannot see the grace of God. See also 2 Corinthians 4:4.
- I. 11:25 blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles.
- J. John 5:33 – Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth.
- K. 34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.
- L. 35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.
- M. 36 But I have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.
- N. 37 And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.
- O. 38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.
- P. 39 Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.
- Q. 40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.
- R. Notice v. 40 – ye *will not* (he did not say, *ye cannot*, see v. 34).

### **VIII. Study Romans 9:11-24**

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- A. Chapter 9 is not teaching predestination to salvation. It is teaching that God decides how a person is to be saved. God established the way of salvation.
- B. The Subject is Jew and Gentile.
- C. All are vessels fitted to destruction (v. 22) – see John 3:18
- D. We are all condemned until we believe – John 3:16-21
- E. Romans 3:10 – As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:
- F. 11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.
- G. 12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.
- H. Vessels of mercy afore prepared unto glory: (v. 23). Mercy comes by Jesus Christ
- I. Titus 3:4 – But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,
- J. 5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;
- K. 6 Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour;
- L. 7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

### **IX. God Has Concluded All in Unbelief, that He Might Have Mercy Upon All**

- A. Romans 11: 30 For as ye in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:
- B. 31 Even so have these also now not believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.
- C. 32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

### **X. It is the Free Will of Man to Receive God's Mercy by Jesus Christ**

- A. Having no mercy, then obtaining mercy.
- B. 1 Peter 2:6 – Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.
- C. 7 Unto you therefore which believe he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,
- D. 8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed.
- E. 9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:
- F. 10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

### **XI. A Chosen Generation Called from Darkness into Light**

- A. People are called by the Gospel
- B. 2 Thessalonians 3:10 – And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- C. 11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:
- D. 12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.
- E. 13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:
- F. 14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.
- G. Notice men are chosen through *belief of the truth*.

### **XII. Conclusion – This All Means:**

- A. Some argue if salvation is based on a man's free will, then Jesus died for no one. The New Testament says Jesus died for the world – 1 John 2:2.
- B. Salvation is based on Jesus' work, not how much faith a man has. A man simply receives Christ by believing the gospel.
- C. Be no respecter of persons.
- D. Preach the gospel to every person.
- E. Know that *whosoever* can be saved

### **XIII. Knowing the Correct Way God Calls People to Jesus, We Can Understand These Passages Correctly**

- A. Jeremiah 7:13 – And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, rising up early and speaking, but ye heard not; and I called you, but ye answered not;
- B. Galatians 1:6 – I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:
- C. 1 Thessalonians 2:12 – That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.
- D. 1 Peter 1:15 – But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;
- E. 1 Peter 2:9 – But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:
- F. 2 Thessalonians 1:11 – Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of his goodness, and the work of faith with power:
- G. 2 Timothy 1:9 – Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began,
- H. Hebrews 3:1 – Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus;



**Lesson 24: Being an Ensample to Follow**

**I. God Uses Men Who Are a Pattern to Follow**

- A. Titus 2:7—In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine shewing uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity,
- B. Philippians 3:17 – Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an ensample.
- C. 2 Thessalonians 3:9 – Not because we have not power, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us.
- D. 1 Peter 5:3 – Neither as being lords over God’s heritage, but being ensamples to the flock.

**II. Men Should First Be Proved for Faithfulness**

- A. 1 Timothy 3:1 – This is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.
- B. 2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;
- C. 3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous;
- D. 4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity;
- E. 5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)
- F. 6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil.
- G. 7 Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.
- H. 1 Timothy 3:10 – And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being found blameless.
- I. 11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.
- J. 1 Timothy 5:22 – Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men’s sins: keep thyself pure.
- K. Luke 12:42 – And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season?
- L. Luke 16:10 – He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much.
- M. 11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?
- N. 12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man’s, who shall give you that which is your own?
- O. 1 Corinthians 4:2 – Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.
- P. 17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.
- Q. Ephesians 6:21 – But that ye also may know my affairs, and how I do, Tychicus, a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things:

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- R. Revelation 2:10 – Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

### III. **Being An Ensamle of a Believer**

- A. 1 Timothy 4:12 – Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.
- B. In word
- C. In conversation
- D. In spirit
- E. In faith
- F. In purity
- G. And in things that support the work of the Lord
  - Tithes
  - Offerings
  - Alms
  - Faithful church attendance
  - Have a servant's heart
  - Witnessing
  - Supporting missions

### IV. **Being An Ensamle of a Sent Man**

- A. Faithful
- B. Diligent
- C. Gospel preaching
- D. Soul-winning
- E. Striving lawfully
- F. Enduring hardness
- G. With a family that is a good example
- H. Church authorization

### V. **Having An Ensamle of a Scriptural Church**

- A. 1 Thessalonians 1:7 – So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.
- B. Be a lighthouse in the community
- C. Be an example to other churches
- D. Preaching the word of God
- E. Gospel preaching church
- F. Evangelistic outreach
- G. Support missions
- H. Mission trips

**VI. Being An Ensample of Church Leader**

- A. Faithful in all things
- B. Preach the gospel
- C. Soul-winner
- D. Exhorter
- E. Generous
- F. Hard working
- G. Sanctified
- H. Longsuffering
- I. Patience
- J. Love
- K. Compassion
- L. God honoring

**Lesson 25: The Power of World Evangelism**

**I. Jesus Has All Power**

- A. Matthew 28:18 – And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.
- B. 19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:
- C. 20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

**II. The Gospel is the Power of God**

- A. Romans 1:15 – So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.
- B. 16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.
- C. 17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

**III. The Holy Ghost is the Power to Witness**

- A. Acts 1:8 – But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

**IV. God's Word is Powerful**

- A. Hebrews 4:12 – For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.
- B. 13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do. Acts 17:30 – And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:
- C. 2 Peter 3:9 – The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.
- D. Psalm 19:7 – The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

**V. God's Protection is Power**

- A. 2 Timothy 4:18 – And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- B. Acts 18:9 – Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:
- C. 10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.
- D. 11 And he continued there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.
- E. Ephesians 6:16 – Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

### VI. **God's Presence is Powerful**

- A. Matthew 28:20 – Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.
- B. Hebrews 13:5 – Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.
- C. 6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

### VII. **God's Promise is Powerful**

- A. Psalm 126:5 – They that sow in tears shall reap in joy.
- B. 6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him.
- C. Isaiah 55:10 – For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:
- D. 11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.
- E. Revelation 14:6 – And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

### VIII. **God's Providence is Powerful**

- A. Philippians 4:19 – But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.
- B. Matthew 6:33 – But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

**Lesson 26: The Plan for World Evangelism**

**I. Going to Every Nation – Requires the Study of Nations (Ethnology)**

- A. Matthew 24:14 – And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.
- B. Matthew 25:32 – And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:
- C. Matthew 28:19 – Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:
- D. Mark 13:10 – And the gospel must first be published among all nations.
- E. Luke 24:47 – And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.
- F. Romans 1:5 – By whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations, for his name:
- G. Romans 16:26 – But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith:
- H. Galatians 3:8 – And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed.
- I. Revelation 7:9 – After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;
- J. Revelation 12:5 – And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

**II. Going to Every Creature – Requires the Study of Languages**

- A. Mark 16:15 – And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.
- B. Colossians 1:23 – If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister;
- C. Revelation 5:13 – And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.
- D. Hebrews 4:13 – Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.
- E. 2 Corinthians 5:17 – Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.
- F. Galatians 6:15 – For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.
- G. Romans 8:19 – For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.
- H. 20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope,

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- I. 21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

### III. **Evangelizing Whosoever Requires a Great Love**

- A. Mark 3:35 – For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.
- B. Mark 8:34 – And when he had called the people unto him with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.
- C. 35 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.
- D. Luke 12:8 – Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God:
- E. John 3:16 – For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.
- F. John 12:46 – I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

### IV. **Jerusalem to Uttermost**

- A. Acts 1:8 – But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.
- B. Every church is a “Jerusalem”
- C. Every church has a “Judea,” “Samaria,” and an “Uttermost.”
- D. Proper order is to work from closest to farthest.
- E. Work should be done “both” – that means, at the same time

### V. **Word Evangelism Requires *Sent Men* from Churches**

- A. Churches are the senders of the sowers.
- B. Men need to be sent to have scriptural authority
- C. Churches need to train faithful men” and send them out.
- D. Training men requires a good training program.

### VI. **Establishing Churches that Send Men**

- A. All sent men should support church planting.
- B. All new churches should be supportive of training and sending men.
- C. All churches should have a training program for men called into the ministry, along with the usual teaching in a church context.
- D. All new churches should support missions.
- E. Churches should support missions in Jerusalem to the uttermost.

**VII. Establishing Churches that Support Works**

- A. New churches should support missions as soon as possible
- B. Supporting missions is the means to improving the financial statement of the church and its members.
- C. Whether big or small, rich or poor; churches should support missions.
- D. Poor churches can be rich and have good vision:

2 Corinthians 8:1 Moreover, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia;

2 How that in a great trial of affliction the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to their power, I bear record, yea, and beyond their power they were willing of themselves;

4 Praying us with much intreaty that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.

5 And this they did, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore, as ye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, see that ye abound in this grace also.

- E. Rich churches can be poor and blind:

Revelation 3:14 – And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:

18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.

19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

**VIII. The Need for Seed**

- A. Seed is needed for sowers.
- B. Churches are the suppliers of the seed – the word of God.



## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- C. Seed is used for our daily food.
- D. Seed is used for evangelism.
- E. Seed increases so we have abundance in all things.
- F. All churches should be involved in scripture ministry – distribution, assembly, production, training.

### **IX. The Need for Laborers**

- A. We are to pray for laborers
- B. Matthew 9:38 – Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.
- C. Luke 10:2 – Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.
- D. Men are to be prayed for.
- E. 1 Thessalonians 5:25 – Brethren, pray for us.
- F. 2 Thessalonians 3:1 – Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have free course, and be glorified, even as it is with you:
- G. God calls men he wants to use; God uses men he calls.
- H. God-called men need school.
- I. God-called men need support.
- J. God-called men need sending.
- K. God-called men need seed.
- L. God-called men need supplication.
- M. God-called men need to be reproduced.
- N. We have God's treasure in earthen vessels
- O. 2 Corinthians 4:6 – For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.
- P. 7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

### Lesson 27: The People of World Evangelism – Ethnology

#### **I. God Loves the World and Wants All People to Know Jesus Christ and Be Saved**

- A. 1 Timothy 2:1 – I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men;
- B. 2 For kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.
- C. 3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;
- D. 4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.
- E. 5 For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;
- F. 6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.

#### **II. The Study of People and Nations is Important to World Evangelism**

- A. Revelation 7:9 – After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;
- B. 10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.
- C. Romans 1:14 – I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise.
- D. 15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.
- E. 16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.
- F. 17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.
- G. Colossians 3:9 – Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;
- H. 10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him:
- I. 11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

#### **III. Understand the Commonality of All People**

- A. Romans 3:23 – For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;
- B. Romans 5:12 – Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:
- C. John 3:16 – For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.
- D. 1 John 3:9 – Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.
- E. 1 John 4:15 – Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.
- F. Galatians 3:26 – For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

**IV. Understand the Difference Between People**

- Physical – body shape, size, handicaps, etc.
- Personality – extraversion, agreeableness, openness, conscientiousness, neuroticism, etc.
- Mental – abstract thinking, detail, memorization, etc.
- Intelligence – ability to reason, problem solving, plan, anticipate cause and effect, etc.
- Creativity – arts, design, building, crafts, invention, music, etc.
- Sensitivity – emotional, physical, spiritual, etc.
- Interest – work, hobbies, attention, time, etc.
- Attitude – happy, sad, critical, accepting, etc.
- Aptitude – talents, speed of learning, excelling in certain areas, etc.
- Achievement – education, training, personal development, awards, etc.
- Nationality – race, ethnicity, culture, etc.
- Behavior – self-control, discipline, aggressive, passive, etc.
- Prejudice – likes and dislikes, willingness to experiment, etc.
- Emotion – 25 categories of emotion:
  1. admiration
  2. adoration
  3. appreciation of beauty
  4. amusement
  5. anger
  6. anxiety
  7. awe
  8. awkwardness
  9. boredom
  10. calmness
  11. confusion
  12. craving
  13. disgust
  14. empathic pain
  15. entrancement
  16. excitement
  17. fear
  18. horror
  19. interest
  20. joy
  21. nostalgia
  22. relief
  23. sadness
  24. satisfaction
  25. surprise.
- Social – economic, speech, culture, etc.
- Racial – black, white, Asian, etc.
- Culture – city, country, family, trauma, etc.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- Sex – male, female.
- Age – young, old, parents with young children, teenager, etc.
- Religion – Christian, Muslim, Buddhist, etc.
- Background – hard-working, easy-going, victim, poor, rich, etc.
- Ability – physical, mental, creative, organizational, etc.
- Adjustability – quick, slow, resistant, accepting, etc.
- Values – what things are important, relationships, honesty, dependability, etc.
- Competence – the ability to perform a function, such as physical, mental, musical, etc.
- Viewpoint – interpretation facts – liberal, conservative, personal, general, etc.
- Fears – phobias, past experiences, trauma, etc.
- Rate of learning – all learn different things at different speeds.
- Stability – emotional, economical, relational, etc.
- Temperament – calm, friendly, quiet, loud, etc.
- Environment – poor, rich, hostile, safety, etc.

## V. Different People Have Different Interests and Personalities

- The Survey below highlights certain personality differences between people.
- Have two or more people fill out the survey.
- The totals show the differences between peoples' interests.

## GETTING TO KNOW MYSELF AND OTHERS SURVEY

Rate each statement from 0 to 5 according to how well the description fits you (0 = not at all, 5 = very true).

I enjoy singing and I sing well								
I love crossword puzzles and other word games.								
I like spending time by myself.								
Charts, maps, and graphic organizers help me learn.								
I learn best when I can talk over a new idea.								
I enjoy art, photography, or doing craft projects.								
I often listen to music in my free time.								
I get along well with different types of people.								
I often think about my goals and dreams for the future.								
I enjoy studying about the earth and nature.								
I enjoy caring for pets and other animals.								
I love projects that involve acting or moving.								
Written assignments are usually easy for me.								
I can learn new math ideas easily.								
I play a musical instrument (or would like to).								
I am good at physical activities like sports or dancing.								
I like to play games involving numbers and logic.								
My best way to learn is by doing hands-on activities.								
I love painting, drawing, or designing on the computer.								
I often help others without being asked.								
I enjoy being outside in all types of weather.								
I love the challenge of solving a difficult math problem.								
Having quiet time to think over ideas is important to me.								
I read for pleasure everyday.								
TOTAL EACH COLUMN BELOW								
Nature	Math	Word	Music	Art	Body	People	Self	

**VI. Paul was Made All Things to All People so as to Save Some**

- A. Paul first made himself a servant unto all – v. 19
- B. To Jews he respected the Jewish way and behaved himself accordingly.
- C. To those under the law, he behaved himself as under the law.
- D. To those without law, he behaved himself as without law.
- E. To those who were weak, he became as weak.
- F. This he did for the gospel's sake.
- G. Paul ran to obtain the prize.
- H. Paul was temperate in all things.
- I. Paul brought his body into subjection.
- J. 1 Corinthians 9:19-27:

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;

21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:

27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.

**VII. The Personality of Timothy from Paul's Epistles**

- A. Paul was a wise master-builder – 1 Corinthians 3:10
- B. Paul used his power for edification – 2 Corinthians 10:8; 13:10
- C. Knowing a person better can help a leader to edify the person rightly.
- D. We can learn of Timothy's personality from the two Epistles written to Timothy
- E. Some possible personality traits of Timothy:
  - Paul mentions he is his son in the faith, but makes no mention of his father, just his mother and grandmother. Acts 16:1-3 says Timothy's father was a Greek. Paul positions himself as his father in the faith. Paul did the same with Titus (Titus 1:4) and Onesimus (Philemon 1:10), but notice how Paul uses the word *son* with Timothy:

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

1 Timothy 1:2 – Unto Timothy, my own son in the faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God our Father and Jesus Christ our Lord.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare;

2 Timothy 1:2 – To Timothy, my dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

- Paul encourages Timothy to be bold, indicating that he may have had a passive personality.

1 Timothy 1:3 – As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: so do.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare;

1 Timothy 4:11 – These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

1 Timothy 6:12 – Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

2 Timothy 2:1 – Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

3 Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.

2 Timothy 1:7 – For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God;

2 Timothy 4:1 – I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom;

2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.

- Paul encourages Timothy to reading and study, indicating this may have been a low priority for Timothy.

1 Timothy 4:13 – Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

15 Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all.

16 Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.

2 Timothy 2:15 – Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

16 But shun profane and vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness.

- Paul reminds Timothy of his ordination and gift, reinforcing his authority and position.

1 Timothy 4:14 – Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

1 Timothy 5:22 – Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.

2 Timothy 1:5 – When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

- Paul mentions that Timothy had physical infirmities and offers help. Timothy may have needed encouragement to overcome this infirmity.

1 Timothy 5:23 – Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities.

- Paul encourages Timothy to avoid the love of money and that he should follow righteousness. Timothy was enjoined to not entangle himself with the affairs of this life.

1 Timothy 6:10 – For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

2 Timothy 2:4 – No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of this life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

- Paul encourages Timothy to stay focused on the Lord's work. Timothy may have been easily distracted.

2 Timothy 2:22 – Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient,

25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

2 Timothy 3:14 – But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them;

15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

### VIII. Simplifying the Differences in Cultures

- A. The population of Earth is around 7.8 billion.
- B. This is a large figure, and the people vary substantially.
- C. However, if you condensed 7.8 billion into 100 persons, and then into various percentage statistics, the resulting analysis is relatively much easier to comprehend.

D. Out of 100 people:

- 11 are in Europe
- 5 are in North America
- 9 are in South America
- 15 are in Africa
- 60 are in Asia
- 49 live in the countryside
- 51 live in cities
- 12 speak Chinese
- 5 speak Spanish
- 5 speak English
- 3 speak Arabic
- 3 speak Hindi
- 3 speak Bengali
- 3 speak Portuguese
- 2 speak Russian
- 2 speak Japanese
- 62 speak their own language
- 77 have their own dwellings
- 23 have no place to live
- 21 are over-nourished
- 63 can eat full.
- 15 are under-nourished
- 1 ate the last meal but did not make it to the next meal
- The daily cost of living for 48 is less than 2 USD (US Dollars)
- 87 have clean drinking water
- 13 either lack clean drinking water or have a water source that is polluted.
- 75 have mobile phones
- 25 do not have mobile phones
- 30 have internet access
- 70 do not have the availability to go online
- 7 received university education
- 93 did not attend college
- 83 can read
- 17 are illiterate



## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- 33 are Christians
- 22 are Muslims
- 14 are Hindus
- 7 are Buddhists
- 12 are other religions
- 12 have no religious beliefs.
- 26 live less than 14 years
- 66 died between 15-64 years of age
- 8 are over 65 years old

E. If you have:

- your own home
- eat full meals
- drink clean water
- have a mobile phone,
- can surf the internet, and
- have gone to college,

You are in the minority, privileged lot, in less than the 7% category.

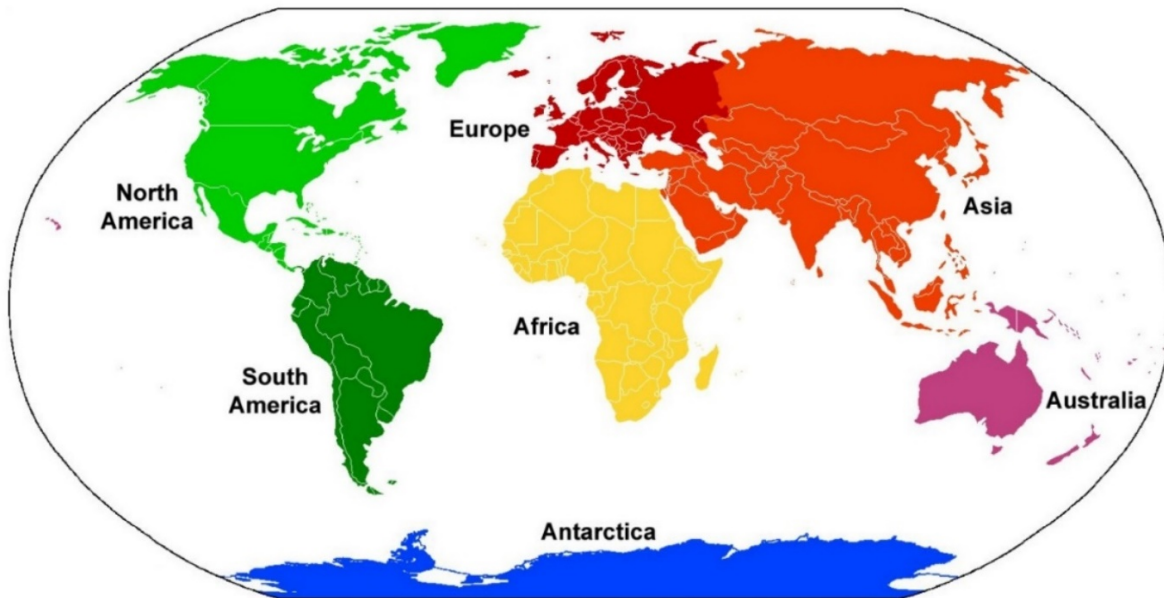
F. If you are over 65 years old, be content and be grateful. Cherish life, grasp the moment. If you did not leave this world before the age of 64 like the 92 persons who have gone before you, you are already the blessed amongst mankind. Take good care of your own health. Cherish every remaining moment.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

### Lesson 28: The Places of World Evangelism – Jerusalem to Uttermost

#### I. Seven Continents and Their Populations

- A. A continent is one of the larger continuous masses of land, namely, Asia, Africa, North America, South America, Antarctica, Europe, and Australia, listed in order of size.



#### B. Continental Statistics:

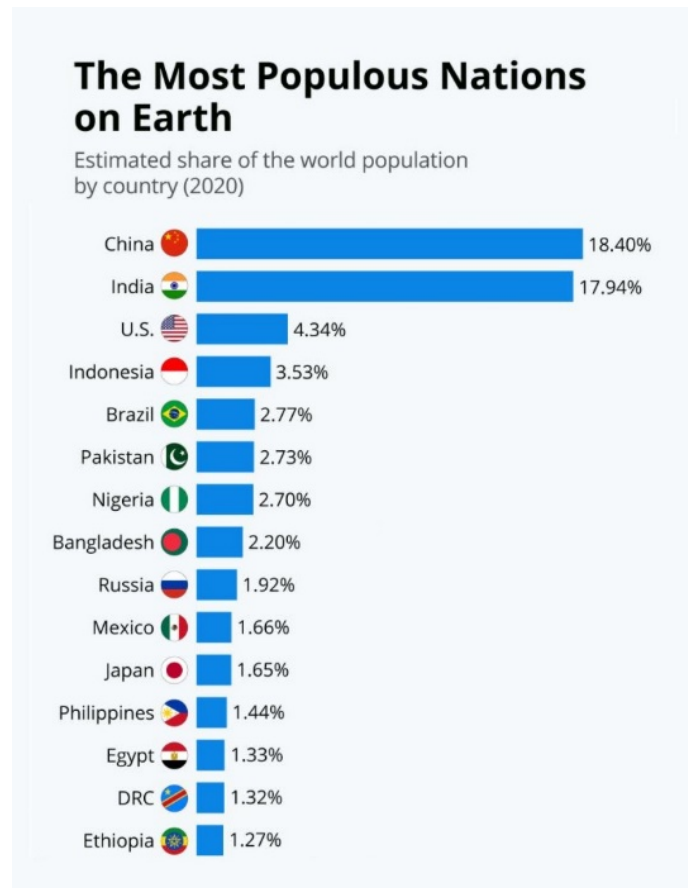
Continental Statistics					
Continent	Area		% of total land	Population 2018 estimate	% of total
	km2	sq mi			
Asia	44,614,000	17,226,000	29.80%	4.6 billion	60%
Africa	30,365,000	11,724,000	20.30%	1.3 billion	17%
North America	24,230,000	9,360,000	16.20%	580 million	7.60%
South America	17,814,000	6,878,000	11.90%	420 million	5.60%
Antarctica	14,200,000	5,500,000	9.50%	0	0%
Europe	10,000,000	3,900,000	6.70%	750 million	9.80%
Oceania	8,510,900	3,286,100	5.70%	42 million	0.54%

## II. Countries with the Largest Populations

### A. Top Ten Populous Countries and their Population

TOP 10 MOST POPULOUS COUNTRIES (July 1, 2021)	
World Population	7,791,571,585
1. China	1,397,897,720
2. India	1,339,330,514
3. United States	332,475,723
4. Indonesia	275,122,131
5. Pakistan	238,181,034
6. Nigeria	219,463,862
7. Brazil	213,445,417
8. Bangladesh	164,098,818
9. Russia	142,320,790
10. Mexico	130,207,371

### B. Population Visualized (2020)

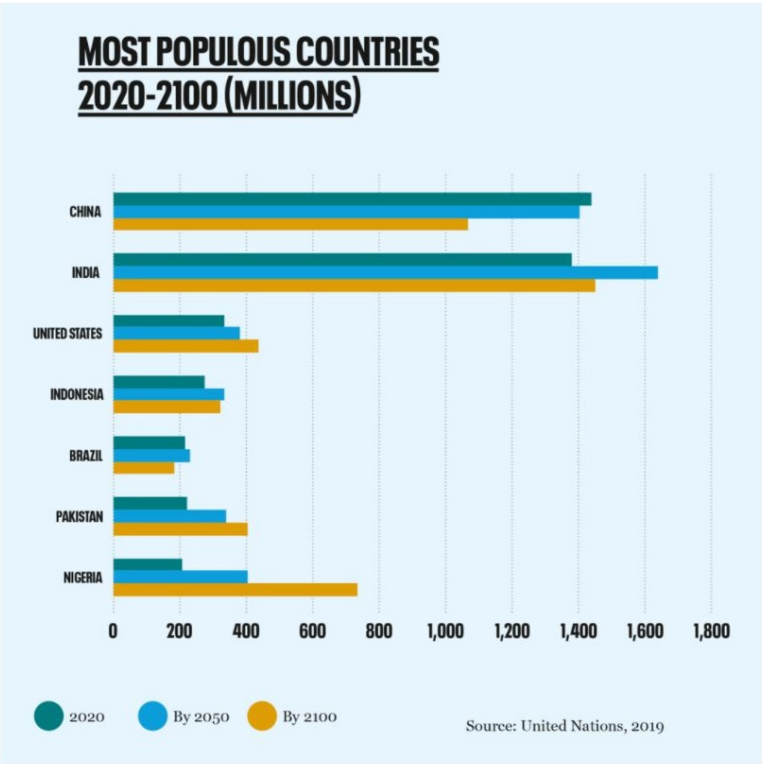
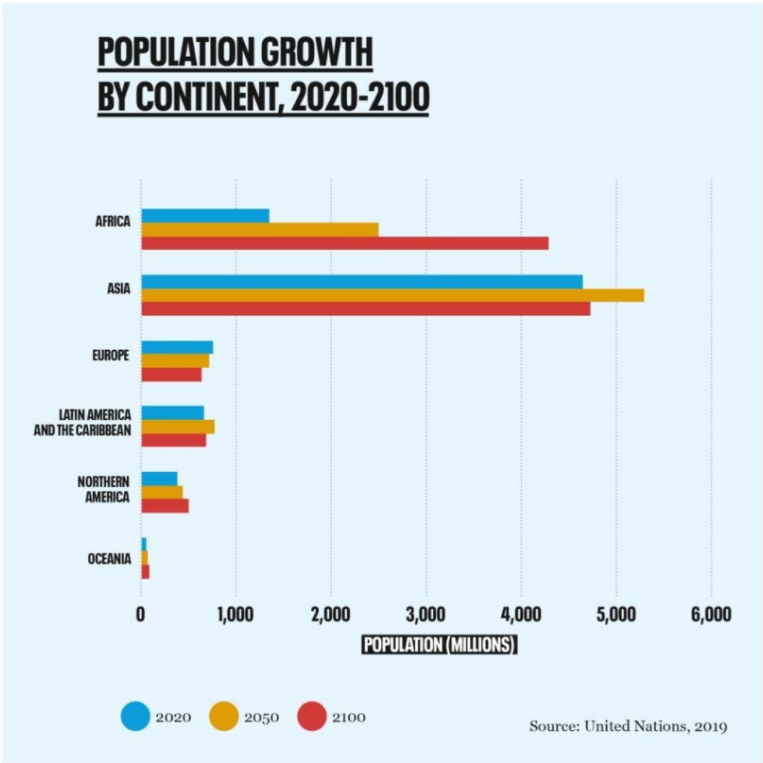


## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

### C. United States Population

U.S. Population (September 24, 2021)				
Total Population	Components of Population Change			
332,778,482	One birth every 8 seconds	One death every 12 seconds	One international migrant (net) every 645 sec.	Net gain of one person every 25 sec.

### D. Population Growth Projections



### III. Major Religions of the World

#### A. Largest Religions in the World

Largest Religious Groups (2012)			
Religion	Followers (billions)	Cultural tradition	Founded
Christianity	2.4	Abrahamic religions	Middle East
Islam	1.9	Abrahamic religions	Arabia (Middle East), 7th century
Hinduism	1.2	Indian religions	Indian subcontinent
Buddhism	0.5	Indian religions	Indian subcontinent
Folk religion	0.4	Regional	Worldwide

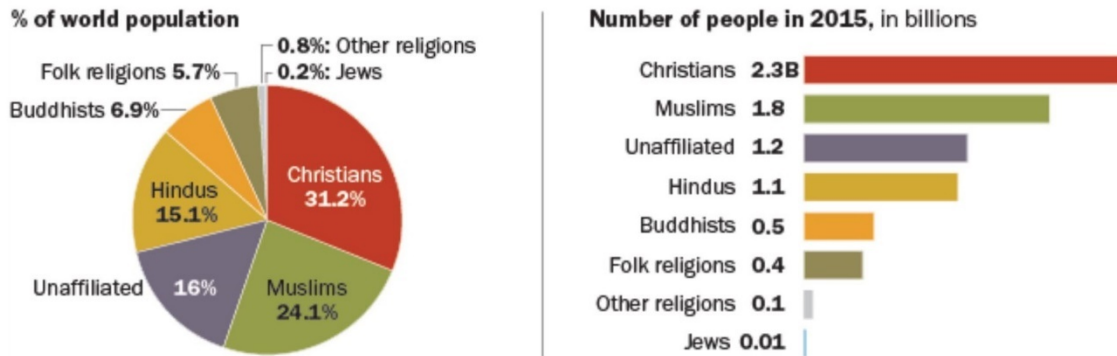
#### B. Medium-sized Religions in the World

Medium-sized religions (2019)			
Religion	Followers (millions)	Cultural tradition	Founded
Druze	1	Abrahamic religions	Egypt, 9th century
Sikhism	30	Indian religions	Indian subcontinent, 15th century
Taoism	12–173	Chinese religions	China
Shinto	100	Japanese religions	Japan
Judaism	14.5	Abrahamic religions	The Levant (Middle East)
Confucianism	6–7	Chinese religions	China
Spiritism	5–15	New religious movements	France
Korean shamanism	5–15	Korean religions	Korea
Caodaism	5–9	Vietnamese religions	Vietnam, 20th century
Bahá'í Faith	5–7.3	Abrahamic religions	Iran, 19th century
Jainism	4–5	Indian religions	Indian subcontinent, 7th to 9th century BC
Cheondoism	3–4	Korean religions	Korea, 19th century
Hoahaoism	1.5–3	Vietnamese religions	Vietnam, 20th century
Tenriism	1.2	Japanese religions	Japan, 19th century

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

### C. Pie Chart showing Percentages (2015)

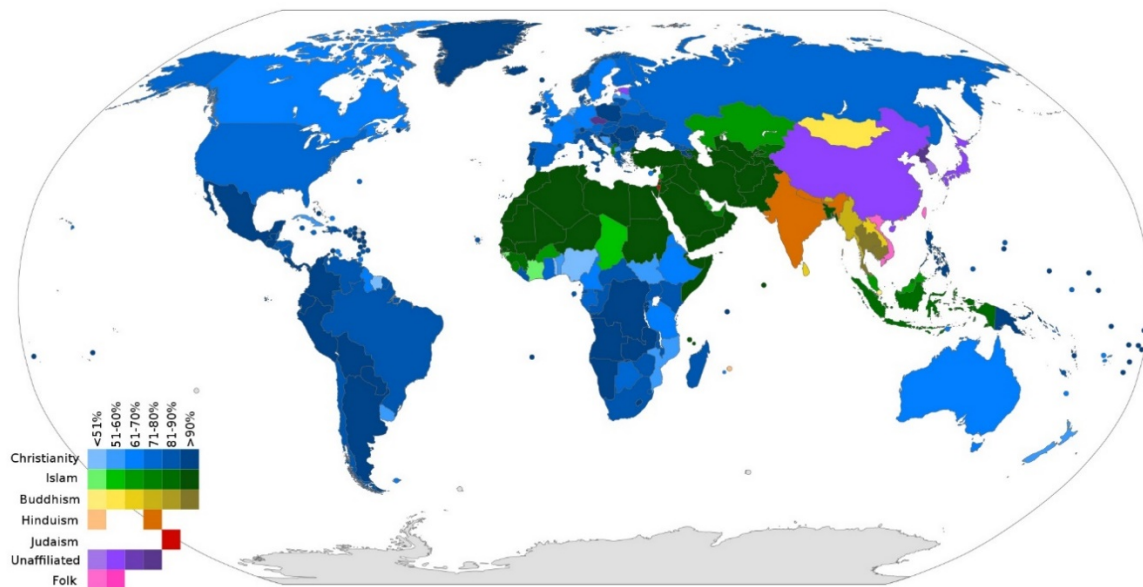
#### Christians are the largest religious group in 2015



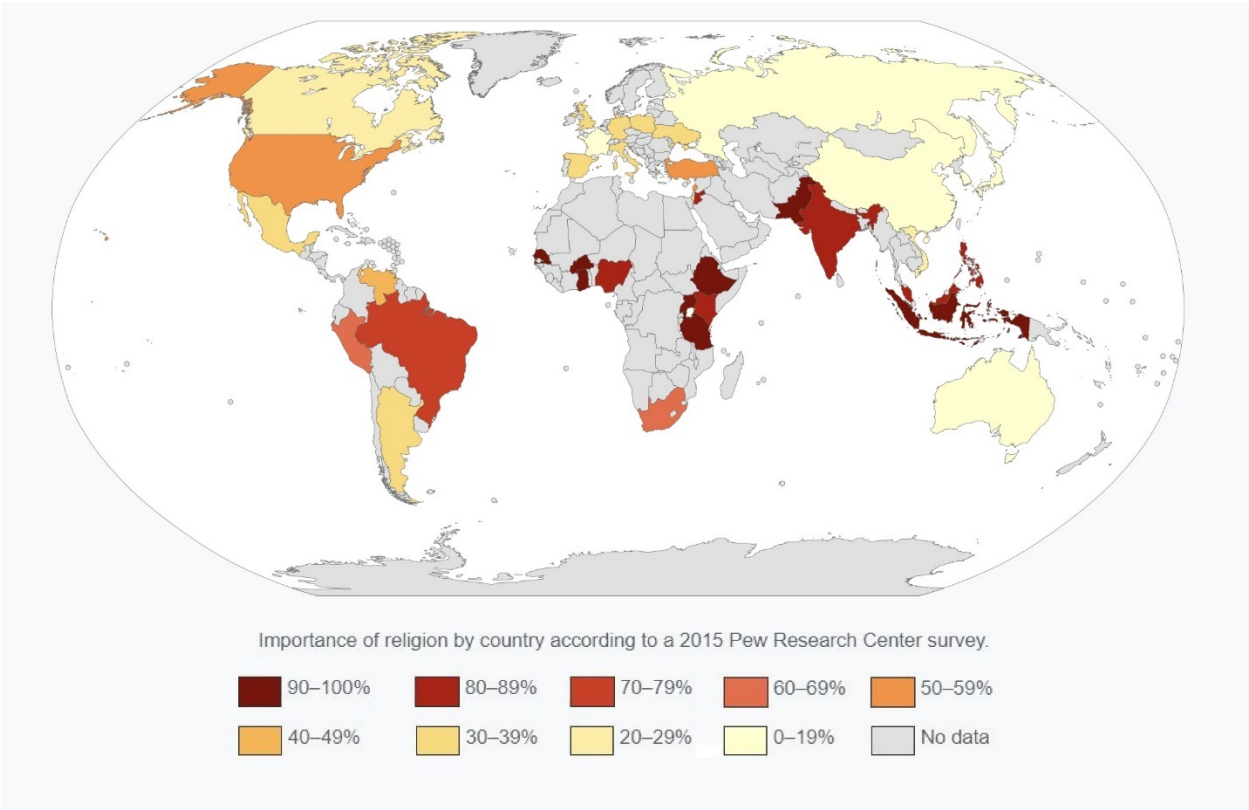
Source: Pew Research Center demographic projections. See Methodology for details.  
 "The Changing Global Religious Landscape"

PEW RESEARCH CENTER

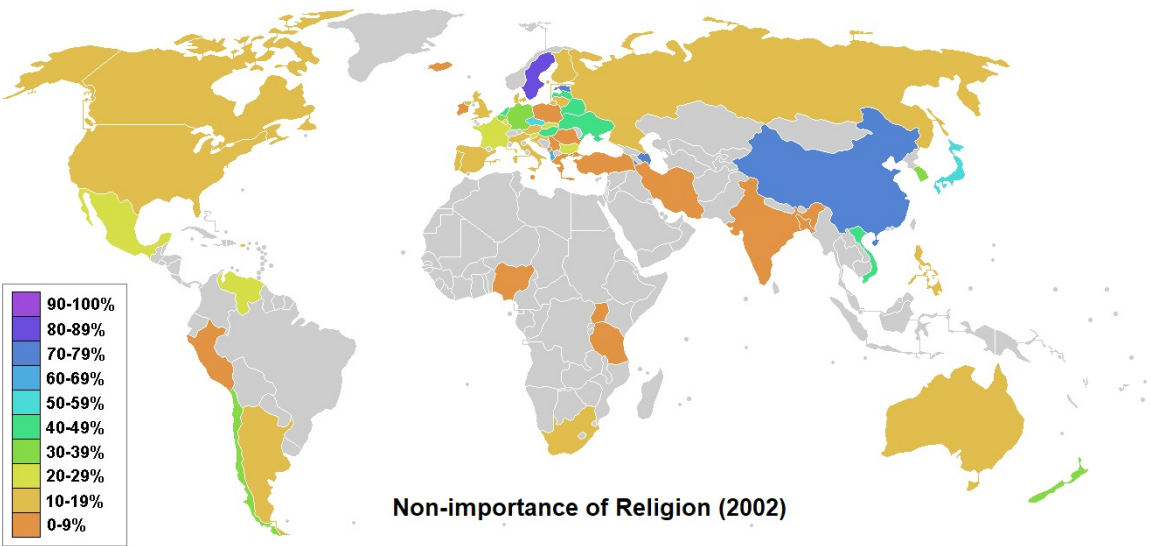
### D. Religion Mapping – Location of Main Religions and Density of Adherents (2010)



E. Religion Mapping – Importance of Religion (2015)

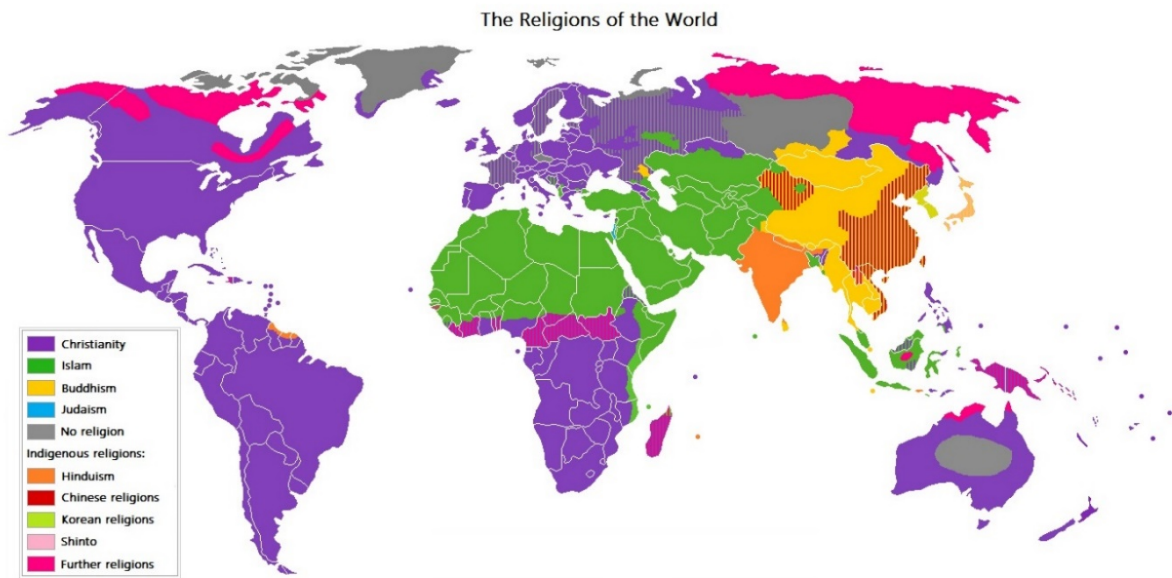


F. Religion Mapping – Non-Importance of Religion (2002)

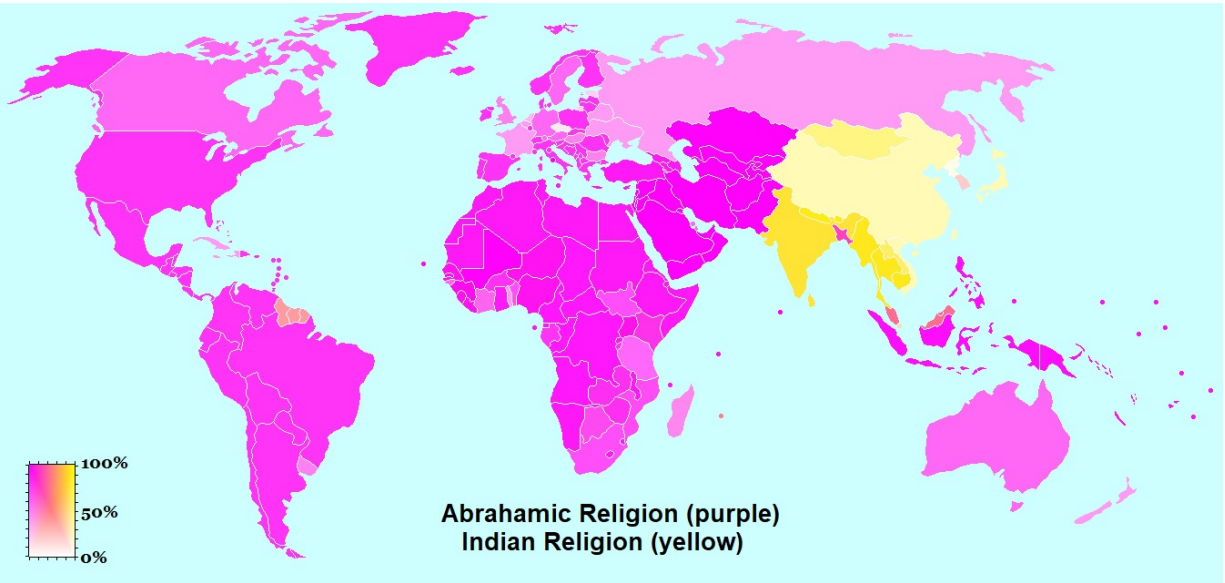




G. Religion Mapping – Distribution of Religion

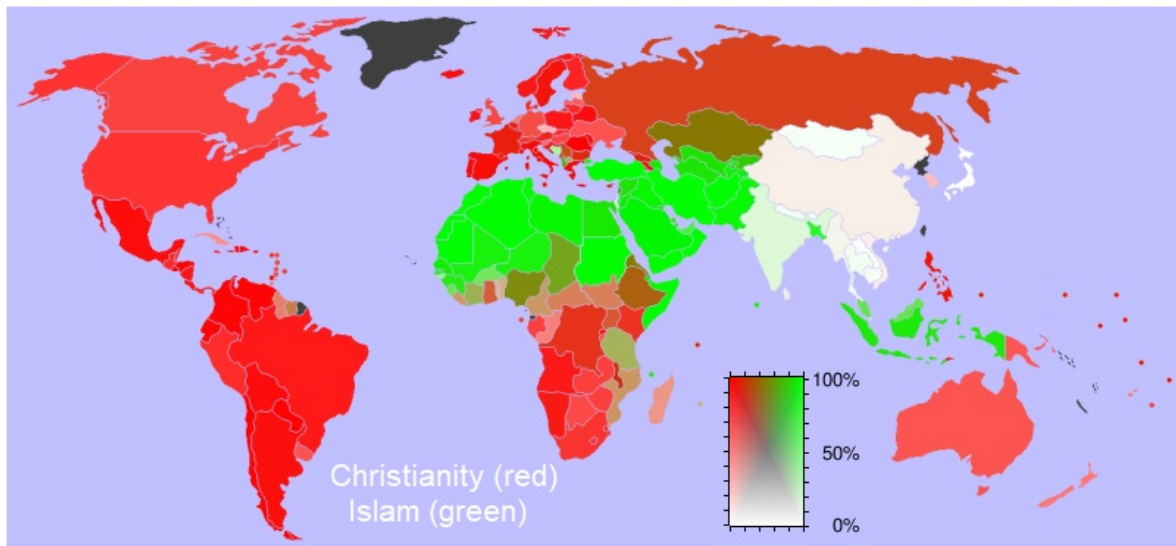


H. Religious Mapping – Abrahamic vs. Indian Religious Roots (2006)



## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

### I. Religious Mapping – Christianity vs. Islam (2006)

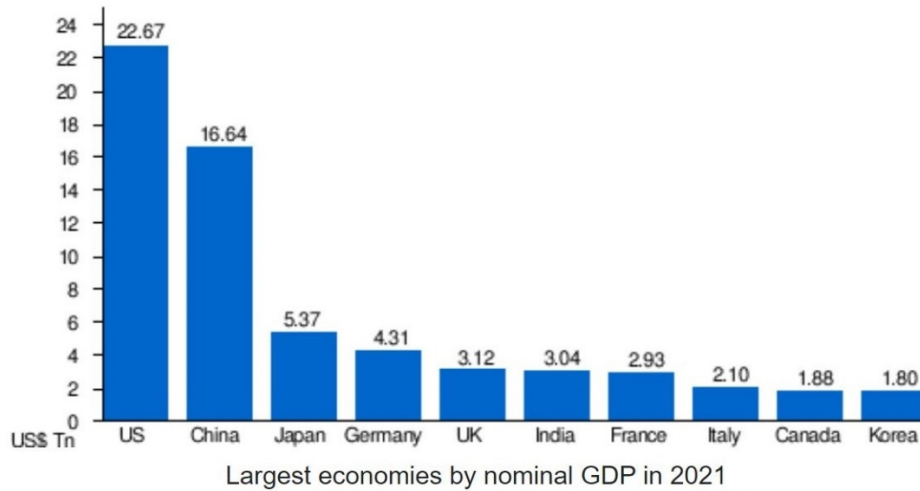


### IV. World Economic Standards

- A. Nominal GDP (Gross Domestic Product) Rankings by Country (2021)
- B. According to the International Monetary Fund, these are the top ten highest ranking countries in the world in nominal GDP:
- United States (GDP: 20.49 trillion)
  - China (GDP: 13.4 trillion)
  - Japan: (GDP: 4.97 trillion)
  - Germany: (GDP: 4.00 trillion)
  - United Kingdom: (GDP: 2.83 trillion)
  - France: (GDP: 2.78 trillion)
  - India: (GDP: 2.72 trillion)
  - Italy: (GDP: 2.07 trillion)
  - Brazil: (GDP: 1.87 trillion)
  - Canada: (GDP: 1.71 trillion)

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

### C. Top Ten Countries Illustrated (sources vary slightly)



### D. GDP Ranking by Nation

GDP BY COUNTRY (US\$ MILLION)								
Rank	Country or territory	Region	IMF Estimate	Year	UN Estimate	Year	World Bank Estimate	Year
1	United States	Americas	22,675,271	2021	21,433,226	2020	20,936,600	2020
2	China	Asia	16,642,318	2021	14,342,933	2020	14,722,731	2020
3	Japan	Asia	5,378,136	2021	5,082,465	2020	5,064,873	2019
4	Germany	Europe	4,319,286	2021	3,861,123	2020	3,806,060	2020
5	United Kingdom	Europe	3,124,650	2021	2,826,441	2020	2,707,744	2020
6	India	Asia	3,049,704	2021	2,891,582	2020	2,622,984	2020
7	France	Europe	2,938,271	2021	2,715,518	2020	2,603,004	2020
8	Italy	Europe	2,106,287	2021	2,003,576	2020	1,886,445	2020
9	Canada	Americas	1,883,487	2021	1,741,496	2020	1,643,408	2020
10	South Korea	Asia	1,806,707	2021	1,646,539	2020	1,630,525	2020
11	Russia	Europe	1,710,734	2021	1,692,930	2020	1,483,498	2020
12	Brazil	Americas	1,491,772	2021	1,847,795	2020	1,444,733	2020
13	Australia	Oceania	1,617,543	2021	1,380,207	2020	1,330,901	2020
14	Spain	Europe	1,461,552	2021	1,393,490	2020	1,281,199	2020
15	Mexico	Americas	1,192,480	2021	1,256,440	2020	1,076,163	2020
16	Indonesia	Asia	1,158,783	2021	1,119,190	2020	1,058,424	2020
17	Netherlands	Europe	1,012,598	2021	907,050	2020	912,242	2020
18	Switzerland	Europe	824,734	2021	731,425	2020	747,969	2020
19	Saudi Arabia	Asia	804,921	2021	792,966	2020	700,118	2020

# CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

20	Turkey	Asia	794,530	2021	761,425	2020	720,101	2020
21	Taiwan	Asia	759,104	2021	669,034	2020	574,905	2017
22	Poland	Europe	642,121	2021	595,862	2020	594,165	2020
23	Sweden	Europe	625,948	2021	530,883	2020	537,610	2020
24	Belgium	Europe	578,996	2021	533,097	2020	515,333	2020
25	Thailand	Asia	538,735	2021	542,016	2020	501,795	2020
26	Iran	Asia	682,859	2021	603,779	2020	491,718	2020
27	Nigeria	Africa	514,049	2021	474,516	2020	432,294	2020
28	Austria	Europe	481,796	2021	445,075	2020	428,965	2020
29	Ireland	Europe	476,663	2021	398,590	2020	418,622	2020
30	Argentina	Americas	418,150	2021	449,663	2020	383,067	2020
31	United Arab Emirates	Asia	401,513	2021	421,142	2020	421,142	2019
32	Israel	Asia	446,708	2021	395,098	2020	401,954	2020
33	Norway	Europe	444,519	2021	403,336	2020	362,009	2020
34	Philippines	Asia	402,638	2021	359,354	2020	361,489	2020
35	Denmark	Europe	392,570	2021	350,104	2020	355,184	2020
36	Malaysia	Asia	387,093	2021	364,684	2020	336,664	2020
37	Singapore	Asia	374,394	2021	372,073	2020	339,998	2020
38	Hong Kong	Asia	368,633	2021	365,710	2020	346,586	2020
39	Egypt	Africa	394,284	2021	317,359	2020	363,069	2020
40	Bangladesh	Asia	352,908	2021	317,465	2020	324,239	2020
41	South Africa	Africa	329,529	2021	351,430	2020	301,924	2020
42	Vietnam	Asia	354,868	2021	261,921	2020	271,158	2020
43	Chile	Americas	307,938	2021	282,318	2020	252,940	2020
44	Finland	Europe	300,484	2021	269,296	2020	271,234	2020
45	Colombia	Americas	295,610	2021	323,802	2020	271,347	2020
46	Pakistan	Asia	286,340	2021	263,000	2020	263,687	2020
47	Romania	Europe	289,130	2021	250,075	2020	248,716	2020
48	Czech Republic	Europe	276,109	2021	250,680	2020	243,530	2020
49	Portugal	Europe	257,391	2021	238,785	2020	231,256	2020
50	New Zealand	Oceania	243,332	2021	206,936	2020	212,482	2020
51	Venezuela	Americas	42,530	2021	134,960	2020	482,359	2014
52	Peru	Americas	225,918	2021	226,850	2020	202,014	2020
53	Greece	Europe	209,857	2021	205,326	2020	189,410	2020
54	Iraq	Asia	190,733	2021	225,232	2020	167,224	2020
55	Kazakhstan	Asia	187,836	2021	181,667	2020	169,835	2020
56	Qatar	Asia	166,031	2021	183,466	2020	146,374	2020
57	Hungary	Europe	176,543	2021	163,469	2020	155,013	2020
58	Ukraine	Europe	164,593	2021	153,781	2020	155,582	2020
59	Algeria	Africa	151,459	2021	171,157	2020	145,164	2020
60	Kuwait	Asia	126,930	2021	134,623	2020	136,197	2019

# CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

61	Morocco	Africa	124,003	2021	119,700	2020	112,871	2020
62	Slovakia	Europe	117,664	2021	105,079	2020	104,574	2020
63	Cuba	Americas	N/A		105,355	2019	103,131	2019
64	Puerto Rico	Americas	100,684	2021	104,988	2020	103,138	2020
65	Ecuador	Americas	100,595	2021	107,435	2020	98,808	2020
66	Kenya	Africa	106,041	2021	95,501	2020	98,843	2020
67	Ethiopia	Africa	93,966	2021	92,750	2020	107,645	2020
68	Sri Lanka	Asia	84,532	2021	84,008	2020	80,707	2020
69	Dominican Republic	Americas	83,917	2021	88,941	2020	78,845	2020
70	Guatemala	Americas	81,402	2021	76,710	2020	77,605	2020
71	Myanmar	Asia	76,195	2021	76,784	2020	76,186	2020
72	Oman	Asia	74,115	2021	76,331	2020	76,332	2019
73	Luxembourg	Europe	84,077	2021	71,104	2020	73,264	2020
74	Bulgaria	Europe	77,782	2021	67,925	2020	69,105	2020
75	Angola	Africa	66,493	2021	85,000	2020	62,307	2020
76	Ghana	Africa	74,260	2021	66,999	2020	72,354	2020
77	Panama	Americas	59,377	2021	66,787	2020	52,938	2020
78	Tanzania	Africa	65,919	2021	61,136	2020	62,410	2020
79	Ivory Coast	Africa	70,991	2021	58,539	2020	61,349	2020
80	Costa Rica	Americas	61,178	2021	61,773	2020	61,521	2020
81	Belarus	Europe	60,725	2021	63,080	2020	60,258	2020
82	Croatia	Europe	65,217	2021	60,415	2020	55,967	2020
83	Uzbekistan	Asia	61,203	2021	57,921	2020	57,707	2020
84	Lithuania	Europe	62,198	2021	54,627	2020	55,887	2020
85	Slovenia	Europe	59,132	2021	54,174	2020	52,880	2020
86	Uruguay	Americas	55,459	2021	56,045	2020	53,629	2020
87	Serbia	Europe	60,435	2021	51,475	2020	52,960	2020
88	DR Congo	Africa	55,088	2021	47,319	2020	49,869	2020
89	Macau	Asia	39,449	2021	53,859	2020	55,154	2019
90	Turkmenistan	Asia	54,218	2021	48,276	2018	45,231	2019
91	Azerbaijan	Asia	49,914	2021	48,047	2020	42,607	2020
92	Jordan	Asia	44,979	2021	44,502	2020	43,698	2020
93	Lebanon	Asia	19,126	2020	56,409	2020	33,383	2020
94	Bolivia	Americas	43,110	2021	40,895	2020	36,689	2020
95	Cameroon	Africa	44,893	2021	38,861	2020	39,802	2020
96	Tunisia	Africa	44,265	2021	38,797	2020	39,236	2020
97	Syria	Asia	60,043	2010	20,379	2020	40,405	2007
98	Bahrain	Asia	37,503	2021	38,574	2020	38,475	2019
99	Paraguay	Americas	37,836	2021	38,086	2020	35,304	2020
100	Uganda	Africa	41,271	2021	32,609	2020	37,372	2020
101	Libya	Africa	24,267	2021	32,600	2020	25,418	2020

# CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

102	Latvia	Europe	37,720	2021	34,102	2020	33,505	2020
103	Sudan	Africa	35,827	2021	34,895	2020	26,111	2020
104	Estonia	Europe	35,187	2021	31,471	2020	31,030	2020
105	Nepal	Asia	36,084	2021	30,714	2020	33,657	2020
106	Cambodia	Asia	27,239	2021	27,097	2020	25,291	2020
107	El Salvador	Americas	26,277	2021	27,022	2020	24,639	2020
108	Honduras	Americas	26,161	2021	25,095	2020	23,828	2020
109	Cyprus	Asia	26,479	2021	24,565	2020	23,804	2020
110	Senegal	Africa	27,927	2021	23,664	2020	24,911	2020
111	Papua New Guinea	Oceania	24,536	2021	24,969	2020	23,592	2020
112	Yemen	Asia	25,095	2021	24,935	2020	23,486	2018
113	Iceland	Europe	24,155	2021	24,188	2020	21,715	2020
114	Trinidad and Tobago	Americas	22,161	2021	23,208	2020	21,530	2020
115	Zimbabwe	Africa	26,085	2021	21,440	2020	16,769	2020
116	Zambia	Africa	18,955	2021	23,085	2020	19,320	2020
117	Bosnia and Herzegovina	Europe	21,953	2021	20,164	2020	19,788	2020
118	Laos	Asia	20,440	2021	18,822	2020	19,136	2020
119	Afghanistan	Asia	19,938	2021	17,876	2020	19,807	2020
120	Botswana	Africa	18,726	2021	18,340	2020	15,782	2020
121	Mali	Africa	19,912	2021	17,432	2020	17,394	2020
122	Gabon	Africa	18,362	2021	16,887	2020	15,593	2020
123	Georgia	Asia	16,163	2021	17,742	2020	15,892	2020
124	Burkina Faso	Africa	18,853	2021	15,990	2020	17,369	2020
125	North Korea	Asia	N/A		16,331	2020	N/A	
126	Palestine	Asia	16,481	2021	17,058	2020	15,561	2020
127	Albania	Europe	17,138	2021	15,278	2020	14,800	2020
128	Jamaica	Americas	14,600	2021	15,830	2020	13,812	2020
129	Malta	Europe	16,476	2021	14,863	2020	14,647	2020
130	Benin	Africa	17,327	2021	14,403	2020	15,652	2020
131	Haiti	Americas	22,431	2021	8,051	2020	13,418	2020
132	Mozambique	Africa	13,957	2021	15,296	2020	14,021	2020
133	Madagascar	Africa	14,746	2021	14,104	2020	13,721	2020
134	Brunei	Asia	15,278	2021	13,469	2020	12,016	2020
135	Mongolia	Asia	14,233	2021	13,852	2020	13,137	2020
136	Niger	Africa	15,899	2021	12,927	2020	13,678	2020
137	Guinea	Africa	16,339	2021	12,354	2020	15,681	2020
138	Mauritius	Africa	12,212	2021	14,180	2020	10,914	2020
139	Armenia	Asia	12,251	2021	13,672	2020	12,645	2020
140	North Macedonia	Europe	13,821	2021	12,694	2020	12,267	2020
141	Bahamas	Americas	11,706	2021	13,578	2020	11,250	2020

# CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

142	Nicaragua	Americas	12,283	2021	12,520	2020	12,621	2020
143	Congo	Africa	12,022	2021	12,397	2020	10,885	2020
144	Namibia	Africa	11,381	2021	12,366	2020	10,700	2020
145	Moldova	Europe	11,998	2021	11,955	2020	11,914	2020
146	Chad	Africa	12,531	2021	11,271	2020	10,093	2020
147	Equatorial Guinea	Africa	11,726	2021	11,024	2020	10,022	2020
148	Rwanda	Africa	10,633	2021	10,355	2020	10,334	2020
149	New Caledonia	Oceania	N/A		9,879	2020	2,682	2000
150	Malawi	Africa	9,268	2021	8,099	2020	11,962	2020
151	Kosovo	Europe	8,810	2021	7,952	2020	7,611	2020
152	Mauritania	Africa	9,239	2021	7,593	2020	7,779	2020
153	Kyrgyzstan	Asia	7,470	2021	8,454	2020	7,736	2020
154	Tajikistan	Asia	7,825	2021	8,333	2020	8,194	2020
155	Bermuda	Americas	N/A		7,361	2020	7,484	2019
156	Monaco	Europe	N/A		7,423	2020	7,424	2019
157	Togo	Africa	8,627	2021	7,270	2020	7,575	2020
158	Liechtenstein	Europe	N/A		6,797	2020	6,839	2018
159	French Polynesia	Oceania	N/A		6,023	2020	3,448	2000
160	Guyana	Americas	7,255	2021	5,173	2020	5,471	2020
161	Cayman Islands	Americas	N/A		6,020	2020	5,936	2019
162	Montenegro	Europe	5,651	2021	5,542	2020	4,779	2020
163	Maldives	Asia	4,536	2021	5,642	2020	4,030	2020
164	Fiji	Oceania	4,586	2021	5,504	2020	4,376	2020
165	Barbados	Americas	4,628	2021	5,209	2020	4,366	2020
166	South Sudan	Africa	4,461	2021	4,959	2020	11,998	2015
167	Eswatini	Africa	4,226	2021	4,594	2020	3,962	2020
168	Sierra Leone	Africa	4,420	2021	4,121	2020	3,865	2020
169	Somalia	Africa	5,367	2021	1,626	2020	4,918	2020
170	Djibouti	Africa	3,663	2021	3,166	2020	3,384	2020
171	Suriname	Americas	2,465	2021	3,697	2020	3,808	2020
172	Andorra	Europe	N/A		3,154	2020	3,155	2019
173	Curaçao	Americas	N/A		3,101	2020	3,102	2019
174	Burundi	Africa	3,244	2021	3,002	2020	3,258	2020
175	Greenland	Americas	N/A		3,023	2020	3,052	2018
176	Liberia	Africa	3,370	2021	2,582	2020	2,950	2020
177	Aruba	Americas	2,582	2021	3,293	2020	3,202	2018
178	Bhutan	Asia	2,480	2021	2,564	2020	2,409	2020
179	Lesotho	Africa	2,458	2021	2,460	2020	1,845	2020
180	Central African Republic	Africa	2,718	2021	2,220	2020	2,303	2020
181	Eritrea	Africa	2,250	2021	1,981	2020	2,065	2011
182	Saint Lucia	Americas	1,787	2021	2,122	2020	1,703	2020

# CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

183	Cape Verde	Africa	2,003	2021	1,981	2020	1,704	2020
184	East Timor	Asia	1,726	2021	2,017	2020	1,821	2020
185	Gambia	Africa	2,078	2021	1,822	2020	1,902	2020
186	Belize	Americas	1,700	2021	1,906	2020	1,764	2020
187	Zanzibar	Africa	N/A		1,805	2020	N/A	
188	San Marino	Europe	1,688	2021	1,602	2018	1,616	2019
189	Antigua and Barbuda	Americas	1,376	2021	1,661	2020	1,415	2020
190	Solomon Islands	Oceania	1,644	2021	1,302	2020	1,551	2020
191	Seychelles	Africa	948	2021	1,698	2020	1,125	2020
192	Guinea-Bissau	Africa	1,647	2021	1,322	2020	1,432	2020
193	British Virgin Islands	Americas	N/A		1,296	2020	N/A	
194	Comoros	Africa	1,309	2021	1,165	2020	1,220	2020
195	Turks and Caicos Islands	Americas	N/A		1,197	2020	925	2020
196	Grenada	Americas	1,041	2021	1,211	2020	1,089	2020
197	Sint Maarten	Americas	N/A		1,009	2020	1,185	2018
198	Saint Kitts and Nevis	Americas	831	2021	1,050	2020	927	2020
199	Vanuatu	Oceania	912	2021	906	2020	855	2020
200	Saint Vincent and the Grenadines	Americas	798	2021	825	2020	810	2020
201	Samoa	Oceania	752	2021	844	2020	807	2020
202	Dominica	Americas	523	2021	582	2020	470	2020
203	Tonga	Oceania	508	2021	508	2020	512	2019
204	São Tomé and Príncipe	Africa	485	2021	421	2020	473	2020
205	Micronesia	Oceania	401	2021	414	2018	408	2019
206	Cook Islands	Oceania	N/A		379	2020	N/A	
207	Anguilla	Americas	N/A		379	2020	N/A	
208	Palau	Oceania	229	2021	280	2020	268	2019
209	Marshall Islands	Oceania	234	2021	237	2018	239	2019
210	Kiribati	Oceania	231	2021	194	2020	200	2020
211	Nauru	Oceania	133	2021	132	2020	118	2019
212	Montserrat	Americas	N/A		67	2020	N/A	
213	Tuvalu	Oceania	57	2021	47	2020	49	2020

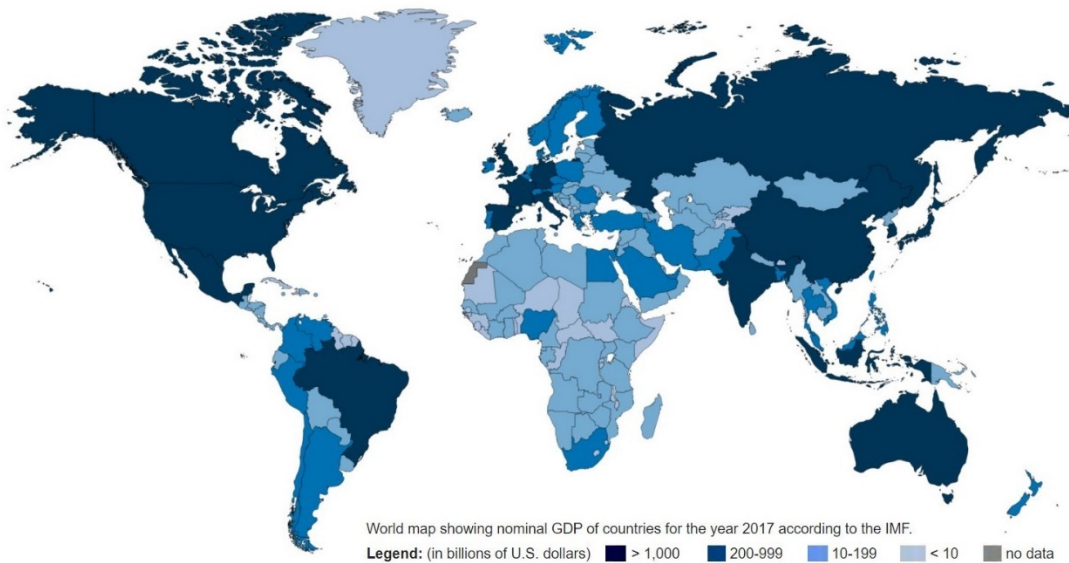


## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

### E. GDP by Continent

GDP by Continent (International Monetary Fund 2021 estimate)			
Rank	Continent	GDP (US\$billion)	Share (%)
	World	93,864	100
1	Asia	36,383	38.8
2	North America	26,298	28
3	Europe	23,614	25.2
4	South America	3,019	3.2
5	Africa	2,601	2.8
6	Oceania	1,894	2
	Unaccounted	55	0.1

### F. GDP Mapping – Countries of the World

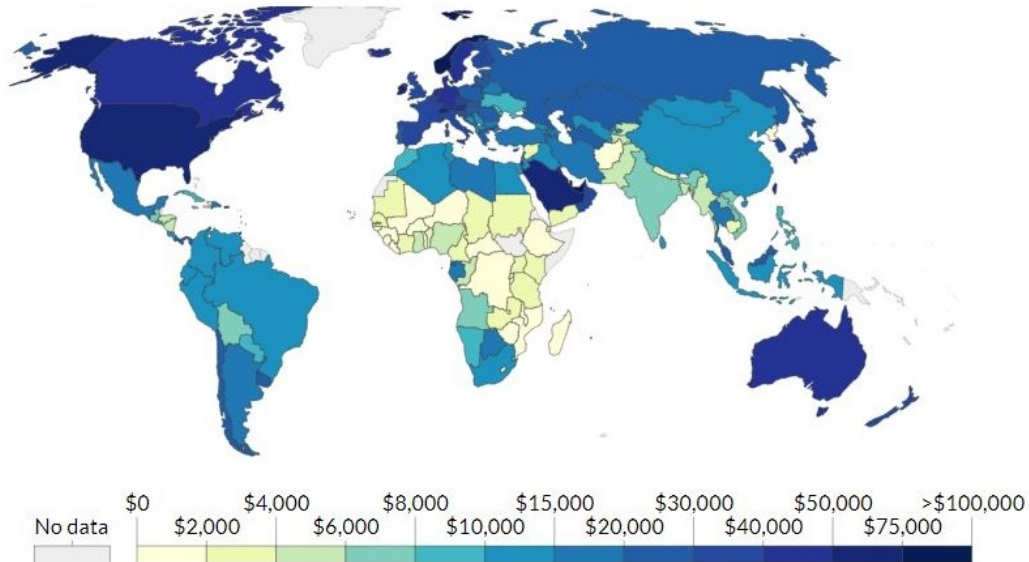


## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

### G. GDP Mapping – GDP Per Capita

#### GDP per capita, 2018

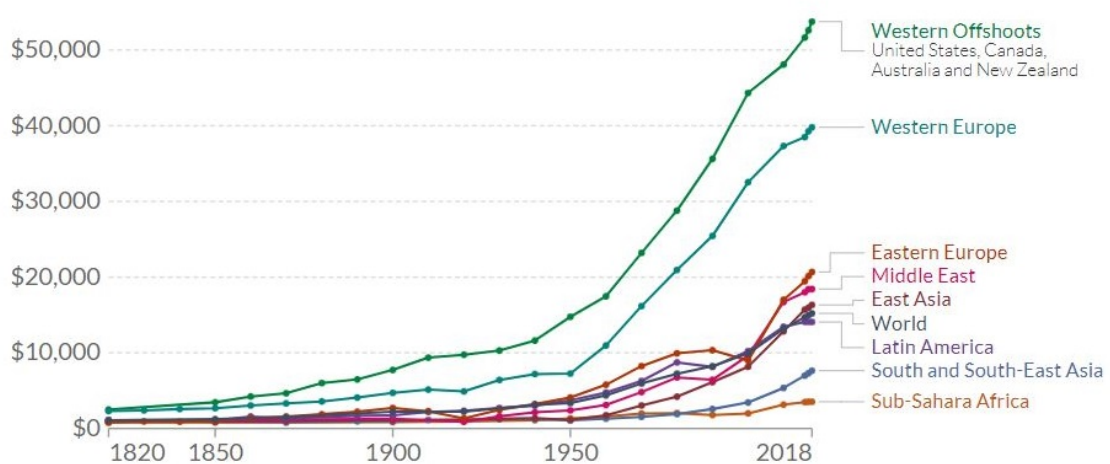
GDP per capita adjusted for price changes over time (inflation) and price differences between countries – it is measured in international-\$ in 2011 prices.



### H. GDP Mapping – GDP Growth Per Capita (1820 – 2020)

#### GDP per capita, 1820 to 2018

GDP per capita adjusted for price changes over time (inflation) and price differences between countries – it is measured in international-\$ in 2011 prices.



## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

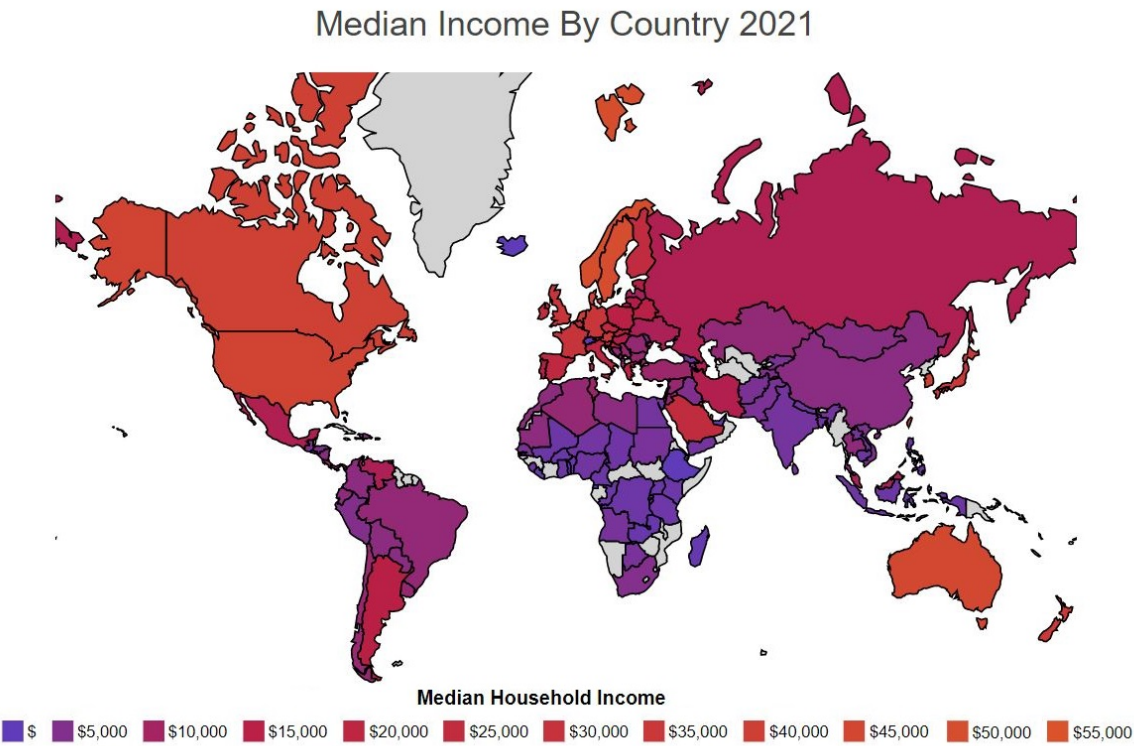
### I. Average Income of 71 Countries (2019)

AVERAGE INCOME AROUND THE WORLD (2019)			
Rank	Country	Avg. income per year	Avg. income per month
1	Monaco	186,080 \$	15,507 \$
2	Norway	78,250 \$	6,521 \$
3	Luxembourg	73,900 \$	6,158 \$
4	Iceland	72,930 \$	6,078 \$
5	Belgium	47,960 \$	3,997 \$
6	New Zealand	42,610 \$	3,551 \$
7	France	42,290 \$	3,524 \$
8	Andorra	40,650 \$	3,388 \$
9	Kuwait	36,290 \$	3,024 \$
10	United States	35,977\$	2,998\$
11	South Korea	32,860 \$	2,738 \$
12	Saint Martin	27,680 \$	2,307 \$
13	Slovenia	25,910 \$	2,159 \$
14	Estonia	23,230 \$	1,936 \$
15	Portugal	22,000 \$	1,833 \$
16	Czechia	21,930 \$	1,828 \$
17	Puerto Rico	21,740 \$	1,812 \$
18	Palau	16,500 \$	1,375 \$
19	French Polynesia	15,760 \$	1,313 \$
20	Trinidad and Tobago	15,410 \$	1,284 \$
21	Barbados	14,460 \$	1,205 \$
22	Antigua and Barbuda	14,250 \$	1,188 \$
23	New Caledonia	14,020 \$	1,168 \$
24	Virgin Islands	13,930 \$	1,161 \$
25	China	10,610 \$	884 \$
26	Mauritius	10,230 \$	853 \$
27	Bulgaria	9,540 \$	795 \$
28	Argentina	8,930 \$	744 \$
29	Saint Lucia	8,790 \$	733 \$
30	Grenada	8,740 \$	728 \$
31	Montenegro	7,900 \$	658 \$
32	Cuba	7,480 \$	623 \$
33	Serbia	7,400 \$	617 \$
34	Saint Vincent and the Grenadines	7,340 \$	612 \$

CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

35	Belarus	6,330 \$	528 \$
36	Bosnia and Herzegovina	6,090 \$	508 \$
37	Peru	6,010 \$	501 \$
38	Ecuador	5,530 \$	461 \$
39	Suriname	5,510 \$	459 \$
40	Marshall Islands	5,010 \$	418 \$
41	Jamaica	4,620 \$	385 \$
42	Guatemala	4,490 \$	374 \$
43	Azerbaijan	4,450 \$	371 \$
44	Jordan	4,310 \$	359 \$
45	Georgia	4,290 \$	358 \$
46	Micronesia	4,010 \$	334 \$
47	Indonesia	3,870 \$	323 \$
48	Djibouti	3,320 \$	277 \$
49	Iran	2,870 \$	239 \$
50	Vanuatu	2,780 \$	232 \$
51	Ghana	2,230 \$	186 \$
52	Syria	1,820 \$	152 \$
53	Kenya	1,760 \$	147 \$
54	Uzbekistan	1,670 \$	139 \$
55	Cameroon	1,500 \$	125 \$
56	Cambodia	1,490 \$	124 \$
57	Comoros	1,450 \$	121 \$
58	Pakistan	1,280 \$	107 \$
59	Zambia	1,190 \$	99 \$
60	Tanzania	1,080 \$	90 \$
61	Tajikistan	1,060 \$	88 \$
62	Yemen	940 \$	78 \$
63	Togo	920 \$	77 \$
64	Mali	830 \$	69 \$
65	Burkina Faso	790 \$	66 \$
66	Guinea-Bissau	760 \$	63 \$
67	Sudan	650 \$	54 \$
68	Central Africa	510 \$	43 \$
69	Afghanistan	500 \$	42 \$
70	Madagascar	480 \$	40 \$
71	Somalia	310 \$	26 \$

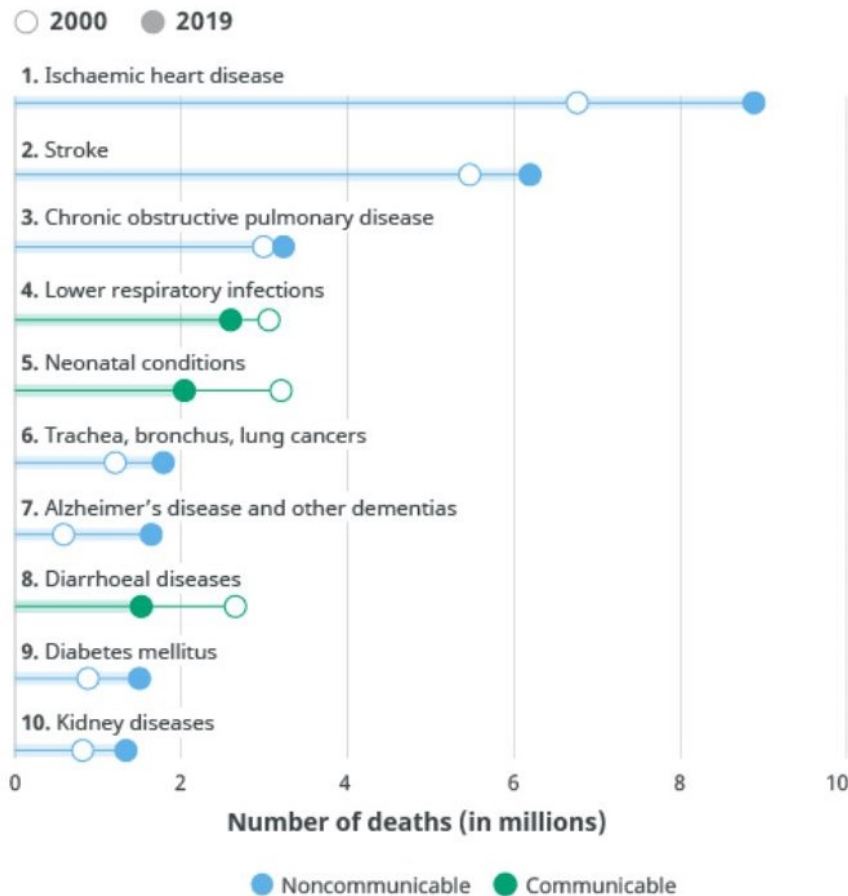
J. Income Mapping – Median Income Worldwide



V. **Global Death Rates**

A. Leading Growing Causes of Death (2019)

**Leading causes of death globally**

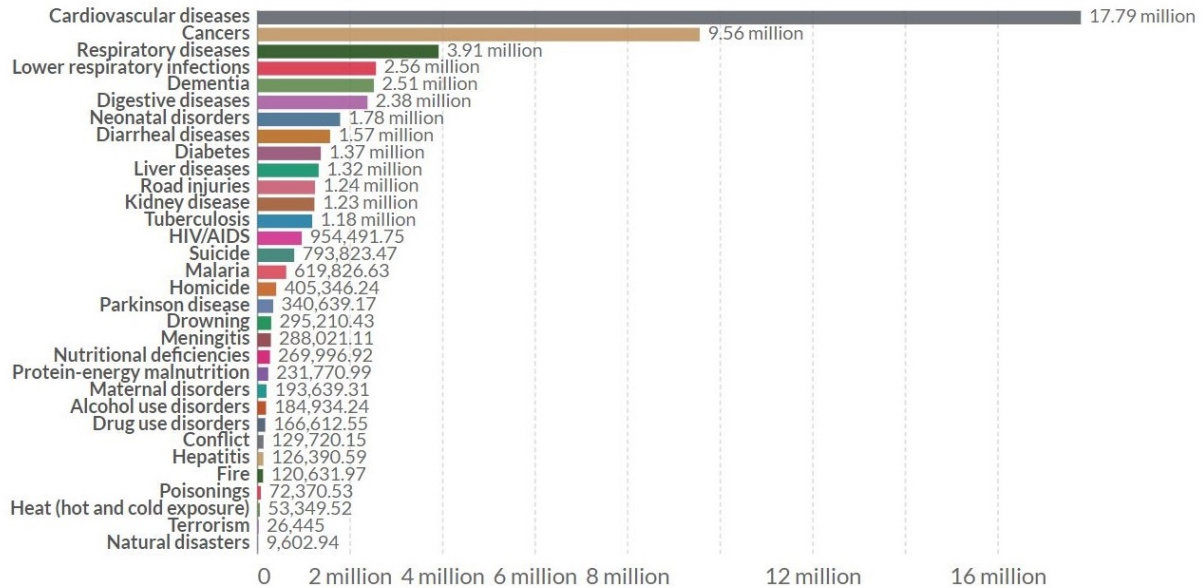


Source: WHO Global Health Estimates.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

### B. Numbers of Deaths by Cause (2017)

Number of deaths by cause, World, 2017

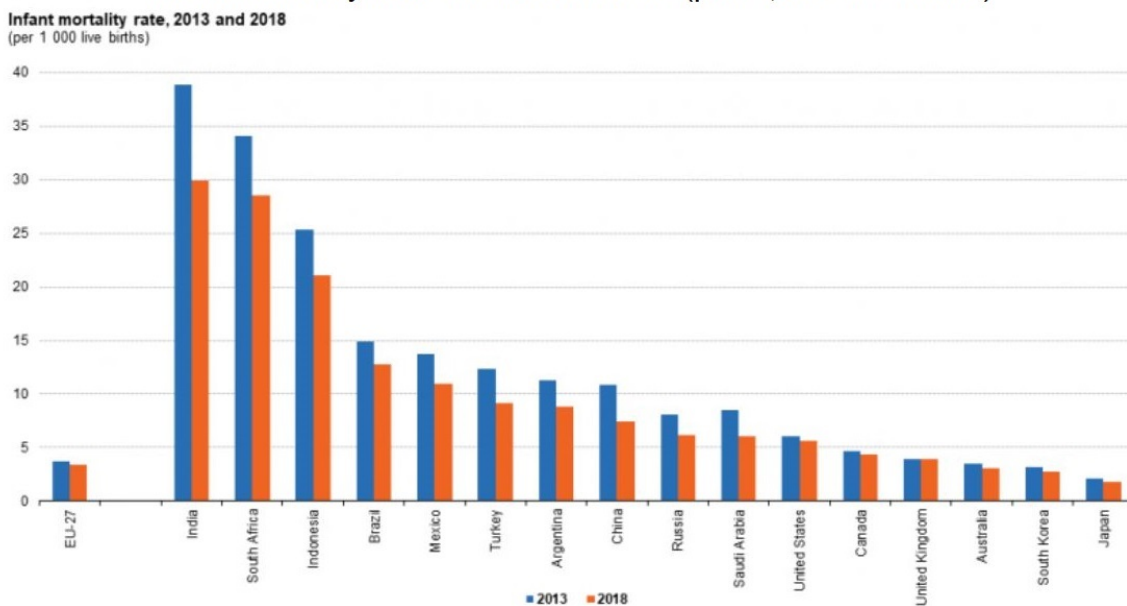


Source: IHME, Global Burden of Disease

OurWorldInData.org/causes-of-death

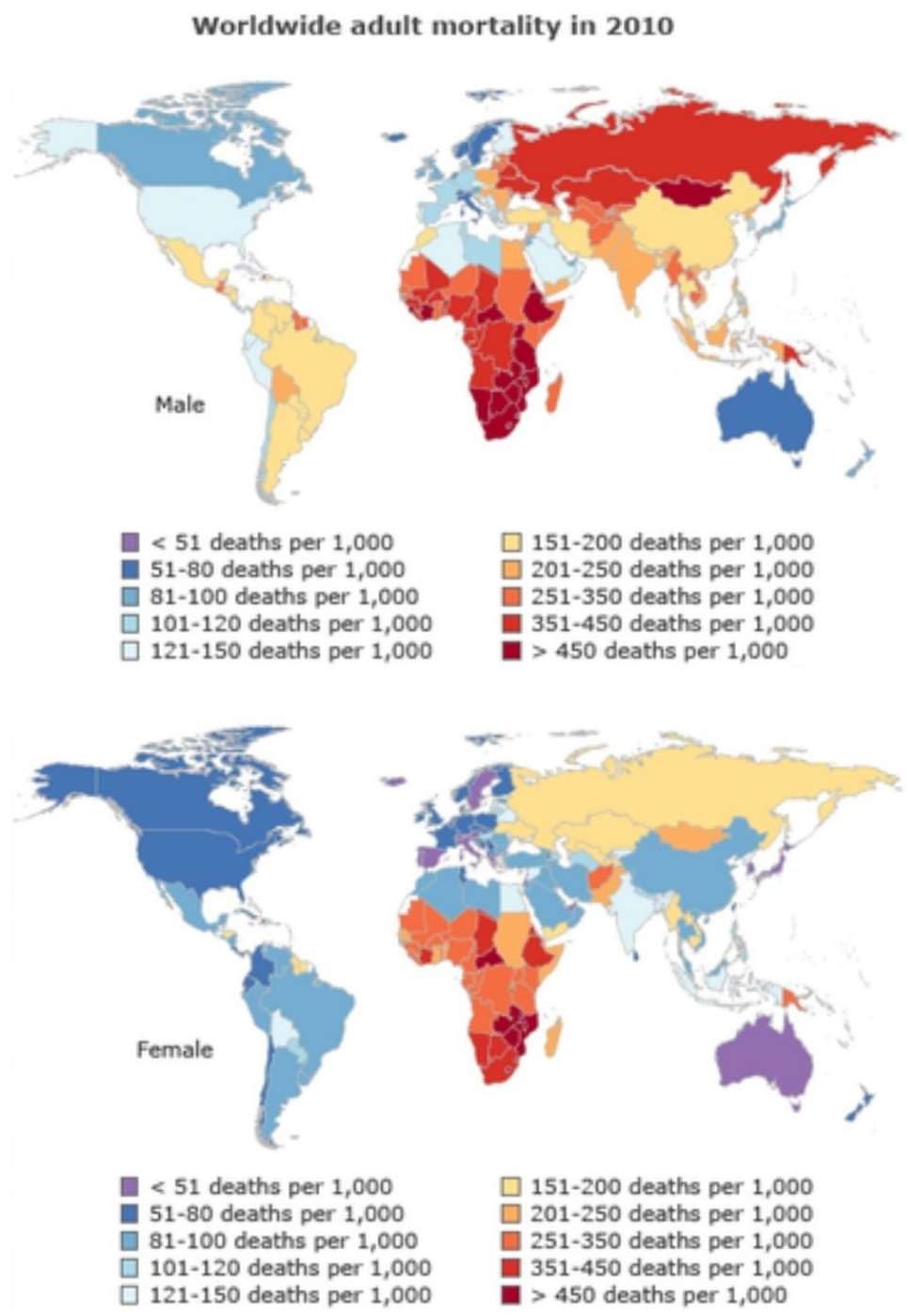
### C. Infant Mortality Rate by Major Countries

Infant Mortality Rate 2013 and 2018 (per 1,000 live births)





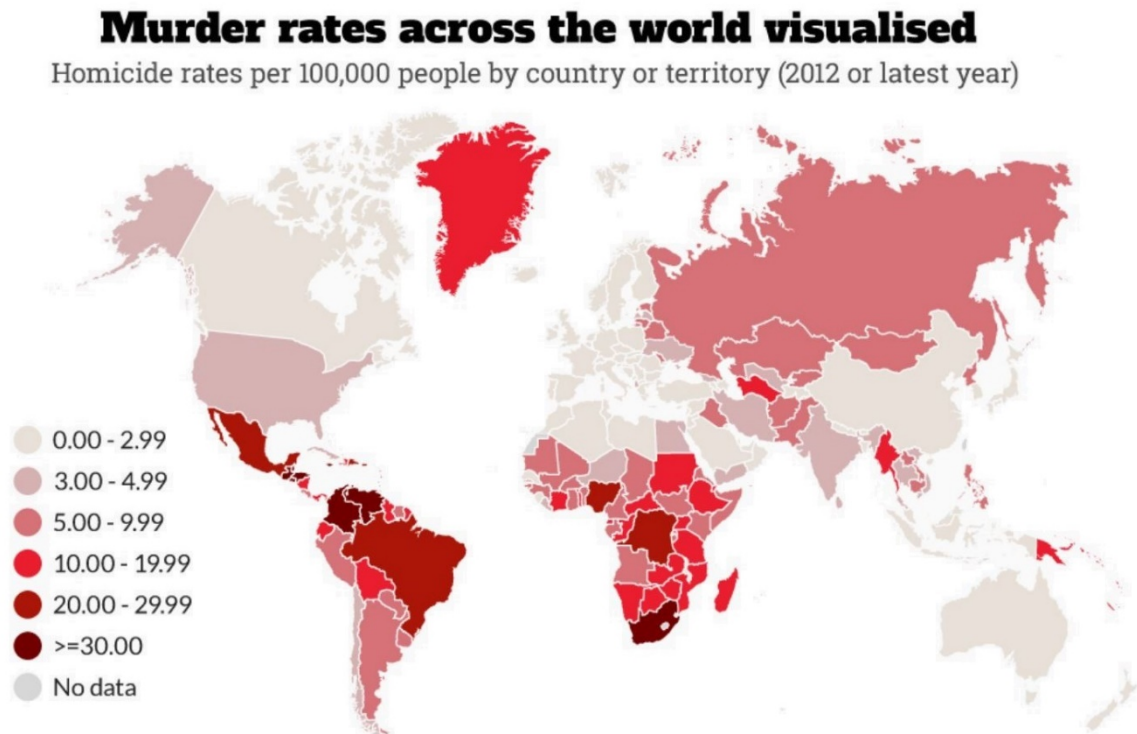
D. Adult Mortality Rates





VI. **Murder Rates Worldwide**

A. Area with their corresponding murder rates per 100,000



## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

### Lesson 29: The Person of World Evangelism

#### **I. Jesus is what World Evangelism is All About**

- A. We are to teach Jesus' doctrine – Matthew 28:18-20
- B. We are to teach Jesus as the way of salvation – John 14:6
- C. We are to teach Jesus as the source of true joy – John 15:1
- D. We are to teach Jesus as the pattern to follow – Acts 1:1
- E. We are to teach Jesus as King of kings and Lord of Lords – Revelation 19:16
- F. Jesus' purpose for coming: Luke 19:10 – For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.
- G. 2 Corinthians 5:19 – To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

#### **II. Jesus is the Subject of the Gospel**

- A. Jesus died for the sins of the world
- B. Jesus was buried and rose again from the dead on the third day
- C. According to the scriptures
- D. 1 Corinthians 15:1-4
- E. Jesus is returning to judge all – 2 Timothy 4:1

#### **III. Jesus has All Power**

- A. All power in strength – 1 Timothy 6:15
- B. All power in Authority – Matthew 28:18-20
- C. All power in righteousness – Hebrews 7:2
- D. All power in wisdom – 1 Corinthians 1:30
- E. All power over all nations – Revelation 15:4

#### **IV. Jesus Goes with Every Missionary — Matthew 28:20**

- A. Matthew 28:20 – Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.
- B. Hebrew 13:5 – Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.
- C. John 14:18 – I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.

#### **V. Jesus is the Sender of the Holy Ghost**

- A. John 16:7 – Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- B. 8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:
- C. 9 Of sin, because they believe not on me;
- D. 10 Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more;
- E. 11 Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.
- F. 12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.
- G. 13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.
- H. 14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

### VI. **Jesus is Author and Finisher of our Faith.**

- A. Hebrews 12:2 – Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.
- B. Jesus is Alpha and Omega
- C. Jesus is Beginning and the End
- D. Revelation 1:8 – I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.
- E. 11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.
- F. Revelation 21:6 – And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.
- G. Revelation 22:13 – I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

### VII. **Jesus is the Pattern for What We Do and Teach**

- A. 1 Peter 5:4 – And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.
- B. Mark 12:10 – And have ye not read this scripture; The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner:
- C. Luke 20:17 – And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?
- D. Colossians 1:18 – And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence.
- E. Titus 2:11 – For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men,
- F. 12 Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;
- G. 13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;
- H. 14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

**VIII. Jesus Gave us His Commandments to Observe and Teach**

- A. Matthew 28:16 -- Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.
- B. 17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.
- C. 18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.
- D. 19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:
- E. 20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

**IX. Jesus is the Head of the Church**

- A. Ephesians 1:22 – And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,
- B. Ephesians 4:15 – But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ:
- C. Ephesians 5:23 – For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body.
- D. Colossians 1:18 – And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence.
- E. Colossians 2:10 – And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power:
- F. 19 And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.
- G. 1 Peter 2:7 – Unto you therefore which believe he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

**X. Jesus is the Focal Point of the Race**

- A. Hebrews 12:1 – Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,
- B. 2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.
- C. 3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.
- D. 4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

**XI. Jesus is the Lord of the Harvest**

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- A. Matthew 9:38 – Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.
- B. Luke 10:2 – Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.
- C. John 4:35 – Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.

### **XII. Jesus Calls Men into the Work**

- A. Acts 9:15 – But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel:
- B. 16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake.
- C. Acts 13:1 – Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.
- D. 2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.
- E. 3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.
- F. 4 So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.
- G. Romans 1:1 – Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God,
- H. 1 Corinthians 1:1 – Paul, called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother,
- I. 2 Timothy 1:8 – Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God;
- J. 9 Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began,
- K. 10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:
- L. 11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

**Lesson 30: The Persecution Expected in World Evangelism**

**I. Jesus Was Persecuted and Crucified**

- A. John 8:57 – Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?
- B. 58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.
- C. 59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.
- D. Matthew 27:35 – And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

**II. Persecution Comes Because of the Word of God**

- A. Matthew 13:20 – But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it;
- B. 21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.
- C. Mark 10:29 – And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,
- D. 30 But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.
- E. Matthew 24:9 – Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

**III. Preachers of the Word Should Expect Persecution**

- A. John 15:16 – Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.
- B. 17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.
- C. 18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.
- D. 19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.
- E. 20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.
- F. 21 But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.
- G. 22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloke for their sin.
- H. 23 He that hateth me hateth my Father also.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- I. 24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.
- J. 25 But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.
- K. 26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:
- L. 27 And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.
- M. Matthew 23:34 – Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:
- N. Acts 7:58 – And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.
- O. 59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.
- P. Acts 14:19 – And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, and, having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.
- Q. Acts 13:50 – But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

### IV. **John Says to Marvel Not if the World Hate You**

- A. 1 John 3:10 – In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.
- B. 11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.
- C. 12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.
- D. 13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

### V. **Churches Will Suffer Persecution**

- A. Acts.8:1 – And Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judaea and Samaria, except the apostles.
- B. Revelation 2:10 – Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

### VI. **Satan Hinders World Evangelism**

- A. 1 Thessalonians 2:1 – For yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain:
- B. 2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- C. 3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:
- D. 4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.
- E. 5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetousness; God is witness:
- F. 6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ.
- G. 7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:
- H. 8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.
- I. 9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.
- J. 10 Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe:
- K. 11 As ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father doth his children,
- L. 12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.
- M. 13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.
- N. 14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judaea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they have of the Jews:
- O. 15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:
- P. 16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.
- Q. 17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.
- R. 18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but Satan hindered us.
- S. 19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? Are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?
- T. 20 For ye are our glory and joy.
- U. 16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.
- V. 17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.
- W. 18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but Satan hindered us.

### **VII. Jesus and Paul Were Forsaken When Persecuted**

- A. Matthew 26:56 – But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.
- B. Mark 14:50 – And they all forsook him, and fled.
- C. 2 Timothy 4:16 – At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men forsook me: I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge.



## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- D. 2 Timothy 1:15 – This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.
- E. 16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus; for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain:
- F. 17 But, when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me.
- G. 18 The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.
- H. History says Paul was arrested in Nicopolis.
- I. Timothy and Onesiphorus remained faithful to Paul.
- J. Fellow believers tend to flee and forsake persecuted brethren.
- K. Jesus will never forsake us.
- L. Hebrews 13:5 – Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.
- M. 6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

### **VIII. Promises in Respect to Persecution**

- A. Matthew 5:11 – Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.
- B. 12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.
- C. Romans 8:35 – Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?
- D. 2 Corinthians 12:10 – Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.
- E. 2 Thessalonians 1:4 – So that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:
- F. 5 Which is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer:
- G. 6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;
- H. 7 And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,
- I. 8 In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:
- J. 9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;
- K. 10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.
- L. John 16:33 – These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.
- M. Luke 6:22 – Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.
- N. 23 Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- O. Luke 15:6 – And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.
- P. 9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.

### IX. God Ultimately Delivers Us from All Evil

- A. 2 Timothy 3:10 – But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, charity, patience,
- B. 11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.
- C. 12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.
- D. 2 Timothy 4:17 – Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.
- E. 18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.
- F. 1 Thessalonians 4:13 – But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.
- G. 14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.
- H. 15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.
- I. 16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:
- J. 17 Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.
- K. 18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.
- L. God will ultimately “wake us up” or “take us up”
- M. 2 Corinthians 4:8 – We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair;
- N. 9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;
- O. 10 Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.
- P. 11 For we which live are alway delivered unto death for Jesus’ sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.
- Q. 12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

### X. How God Delivers His Children

- A. God can use human means:
- B. Through wisdom and the word of God:
- C. Proverbs 14:15 – The simple believeth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.
- D. Proverbs 22:3 – A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- E. James 1:5 – If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.
- F. Acts 23:23 – And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Caesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night;
- G. 24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governor.
- H. God can use angels:
- I. Acts 12:7 – And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.
- J. God can use death:
- K. 2 Timothy 4:6] – For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.
- L. 7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith:
- M. 16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men forsook me: I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge.
- N. 17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.
- O. 18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.
- P. Deliverance from sickness is either healing or death.

**Lesson 31: God's Program for Giving to World Evangelism**

**I. God's Work is Supported Financially God's Way by God's People**

- A. God's work supported by tithes, offerings, alms, and other types of giving.
- B. Tithes are for the support of the pastor and other ministers in the church.
- C. Offerings pay for expenses and other needs.
- D. Mission work should be supported by offerings
- E. Faith Promise Giving is when God's people give especially to missions; and that money is set aside specifically and only for the work of missions.

**II. Missionaries Can Be Supported Many Ways**

- A. Missionaries can be supported by prayer.
- B. Missionaries can be supported by letters of encouragement.
- C. Missionaries can be supported by teaching and preaching.
- D. Missionaries can be supported by supplying scriptures.
- E. Missionaries can be supported with one-time offerings.
- F. Missionaries can be supported with "once and again" (i.e., regular) offerings (Philippians 4:16).
- G. Missionaries can be supported with budgeted regular payments – monthly, etc.
- H. Missionaries can be supported by helping purchase needs (i.e., vehicles, property, building materials, etc.)
- I. The three-fold cord of supporting missions illustrated:



**III. Giving to Missions Makes Fruit Abound to the Givers' Accounts**

- A. God rewards givers here on earth and in heaven.
- B. Luke 6:38 – Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.
- C. Matthew 6:20 – But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:
- D. Study of Philippians 4:9-19:

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

9 Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.  
10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished again; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.  
11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.  
12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.  
13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.  
14 Notwithstanding ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.  
15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.  
16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.  
17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.  
18 But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, wellpleasing to God.  
19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

### IV. **Righteous Giving – Purpose, Plan, and Performance**

#### A. Do a study of 2 Corinthians 8:1-24

1 Moreover, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia;  
2 How that in a great trial of affliction the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality.  
3 For to their power, I bear record, yea, and beyond their power they were willing of themselves;  
4 Praying us with much intreaty that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.  
5 And this they did, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.  
6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.  
7 Therefore, as ye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, see that ye abound in this grace also.  
8 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.  
9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.  
10 And herein I give my advice: for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be forward a year ago.  
11 Now therefore perform the doing of it; that as there was a readiness to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which ye have.  
12 For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.  
13 For I mean not that other men be eased, and ye burdened:

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

14 But by an equality, that now at this time your abundance may be a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be a supply for your want: that there may be equality:  
15 As it is written, He that had gathered much had nothing over; and he that had gathered little had no lack.  
16 But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.  
17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation; but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.  
18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the gospel throughout all the churches;  
19 And not that only, but who was also chosen of the churches to travel with us with this grace, which is administered by us to the glory of the same Lord, and declaration of your ready mind:  
20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us:  
21 Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.  
22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which I have in you.  
23 Whether any do inquire of Titus, he is my partner and fellowhelper concerning you: or our brethren be inquired of, they are the messengers of the churches, and the glory of Christ.  
24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

### V. **Ministering Seed to the Sower**

#### A. Do a study of 2 Corinthians 9

1 For as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you:  
2 For I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many.  
3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf; that, as I said, ye may be ready:  
4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.  
5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, and not as of covetousness.  
6 But this I say, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.  
7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.  
8 And God is able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:  
9 (As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever.  
10 Now he that ministereth seed to the sower both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness;)

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- 11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.
- 12 For the administration of this service not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God;
- 13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberal distribution unto them, and unto all men;
- 14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.
- 15 Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

### VI. Faith Promise Missions – Summary of 21 Things

#### *When giving to missions:*

1. Have a **plan** of giving – 2 Corinthians 8:10-11; 9:2
2. Give to a **plurality** of good works (i.e., gospel works) – 2 Corinthians 9:8
3. Disregard **poverty** – 2 Corinthians 8:2
4. Disregard **persecution** – 2 Corinthians 8:2
5. Give beyond your **power** – 2 Corinthians 8:3 (reasonable but challenging goals)
6. Give according to **prayer** – 2 Corinthians 8:4-5
7. Give your own **person** first by the will of God – 2 Corinthians 8:5
8. Give according to **purpose** – 2 Corinthians 8:12; 9:2, 7
9. Give according to the **pattern** of Jesus – 2 Corinthians 8:9
10. Give as a **professed** subjection to the gospel – 2 Corinthians 9:13
11. Give to make the Lord **proud** of your giving – 2 Corinthians 8:24; 9:4
12. Give according to **parity** (i.e., equality) – 2 Corinthians 8:13-15; 9:9
13. Give according to **promise** – 2 Corinthians 9:6
14. Give in **partnership** with others – 2 Corinthians 8:6, 16-19, 23; 9:5
15. **Provide** things honest in the sight of all men – 2 Corinthians 8:19-22
16. Give to **prove** the sincerity of your love – 2 Corinthians 8:8, 24
17. **Prepare** to give accordingly – 2 Corinthians 9:4-5
18. Perform what you **purpose** to give – 2 Corinthians 8:10-11
19. Allow your zeal to **provoke** many – 2 Corinthians 9:2, 5
20. Give as one who will continue **prosper** in this work – 2 Corinthians 8:7; 9:8, 11
21. Give as one who reaps the many **prayers** of those you give to – 2 Corinthians 9:11, 14

### VII. Promises in Respect to Giving to Missions

- A. Matthew 7:7 – Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:
- B. 8 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.
- C. Luke.6:38 – Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- D. Luke 8:18 – Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.
- E. 1 Corinthians 12:7 – But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.
- F. Psalm 126:5 – They that sow in tears shall reap in joy.
- G. 6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him.
- H. Luke 19:22 – And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow:
- I. 23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?
- J. 24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.
- K. 25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)
- L. 26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.
- M. Matthew 6:20 – But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:

### **VIII. Collecting for the Saints is an Order**

- A. 1 Corinthians 16:1 – Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.
- B. 2 Upon the first day of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.
- C. 3 And when I come, whomsoever ye shall approve by your letters, them will I send to bring your liberality unto Jerusalem.
- D. 4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.
- E. 3 John 1:[5 – Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers;
- F. 6 Which have borne witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:
- G. 7 Because that for his name's sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.
- H. 8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellowhelpers to the truth.



**GIVING GOD'S WAY**

NSD 9/12/21

**I. Jesus' Commandment and Method**

- A. Matthew 6:19-21
- B. 19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:
- C. 20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:
- D. 21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.
- E. Where is your heart?
- F. Your heart is where your treasure is.
- G. There is a permanent connection of heart and treasure.
- H. There are options as to what a person considers his treasure. Make the right choice – the work of God.

**II. God Works in One's Heart when it Comes to Giving**

- A. Philippians 2:13
- B. For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.
- C. Giving as God leads earns maximum rewards (i.e., treasures) in heaven.
- D. Pray for God's wisdom.
- E. Seek promises in the word of God.
- F. Follow leading of the Spirit of God.

**III. Give as One Purposes in His Heart**

- A. 2 Corinthians 9:6-8
- B. 6 But this I say, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.
- C. 7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give ; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.
- D. 8 And God is able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:
- E. All giving is between you and God.

**IV. The Amount is Acceptable if Given with the Right Heart.**

- A. 2 Corinthians 8:9-11
- B. 9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.
- C. 10 And herein I give my advice: for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be forward a year ago.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- D. 11 Now therefore perform the doing of it ; that as there was a readiness to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which ye have.
- E. 12 For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.
- F. There must be a “readiness to will.”
- G. There must be a “performance of what you will.”
- H. The two widow’s mites — she gave all, and was more than all others. (Luke 21:1-4)

### V. **Paul Desired Fruit to Abound to the Giver’s Account**

- A. Philippians 4:16-17
- B. 16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.
- C. 17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.
- D. How is your account growing?
- E. There are all kinds of fruit:
  - Fruit of the Spirit (Galatians 5)
  - Souls (John 4:36)
  - Praise (fruit of our lips) Heb 13:15
  - Giving (Phil 4:17)

### VI. **Expect God to Fulfill His Promises**

- A. Luke 6:38 – Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.
- B. Matthew 7:7 – Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:
- C. 2 Corinthians 9:6 – But this I say, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.
- D. 2 Corinthians 9:8 – And God is able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:
- E. Galatians 6:7 – Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.
- F. Galatians 6:9 – And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

### VII. **God Will Supply All Your Need**

- A. Giving is a work of faith
- B. Giving to God’s work provokes God to give to you.
- C. Philippians 4:19 – But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

### VIII. **The Big Payoff**

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- A. Luke 19:17
- B. 17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

**Lesson 32: Jesus is Our Pattern for World Evangelism**

**I. Jesus is Our Pattern for All Things**

- A. Acts 1:1 – The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,
- B. Hebrews 8:1 – Now of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;
- C. 2 A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.
- D. 3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.
- E. 4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law:
- F. 5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

**II. Jesus Came to Redeem All the World**

- A. John 1:9 – That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.
- B. 10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.
- C. 29 The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.
- D. John 3:16 – For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.
- E. 17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.
- F. 19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.
- G. John 4:42 – And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard him ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.
- H. John 6:14 – Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.
- I. 33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.
- J. 51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.
- K. John 8:12 – Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.
- L. 26 I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.
- M. John 9:5 – As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.
- N. 1 John 2:2 – And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

**III. Jesus Has a World Vision**

- A. Matthew 5:14 – Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.
- B. Matthew 26:13 – Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.
- C. Matthew 28:20 – Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.
- D. Mark 16:15 – And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.
- E. John 12:46 – I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.
- F. 47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.
- G. John 14:31 – But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

**IV. Jesus is Our Pattern for World Evangelism**

- A. See paper written below:

**ACTS 1:8 AND THE PATTERN OF JESUS CHRIST**

7/16/19

Our Savior never commanded us to do anything that he did not show he was already rightly doing. He is not a hypocrite. He does not say and do not – which is the leaven of the Pharisees.

He is our pattern, so if we are following any of his commandments, we can also find a record where he also fulfilled that commandment and learn better how to follow.

In Acts 1:8, the Savior commanded his apostles the following:

But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

He supplied the people, the power, the plan, the Person, and the places to evangelize the world.

- The **people** are the witnesses that have the power.
- The **power** is the Holy Ghost. He is sealed inside every believer.
- The **plan** is to be witnesses. What Jesus did for you cannot be gainsaid.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- The **Person** of Whom we witness is the Lord Jesus Christ
- The **places** are Jerusalem, all Judea, in Samaria, and unto the uttermost.

This paper shows how Jesus went to the places he commanded his disciples to go.

Notice, however, the action starts at home – your *Jerusalem*. Then it extends to **all of** the next outlying areas. Then, **into** the adjacent countries, and then **unto** the end of the world – the farthest place. We are also told to be a witness “both” in these places. The word “both” means at the same time and with the same emphasis.

The thinking is, if souls are converted in Samaria, they will do the work in their “Jerusalem” and be a witness there and in the next country also. This overlap allows the gospel to be preached to every creature and in all the world (Mark 16:15 and Matthew 28:18-20).

The New Testament shows our Savior being a witness, preaching the gospel, and doing the work of the Lord in all these places. Please note these areas by reading and marking the passages in your New Testament:

### I. **Jesus as a Witness in Jerusalem**

- A. Mark 11:11-15

### II. **Jesus as a Witness in Judea**

- A. Matthew 19:1
- B. Mark 10:1
- C. John 11:7

### III. **Jesus as a Witness in Samaria**

- A. Luke 17:11\*
- B. John 4:3, 4
- C. John 4:43

### IV. **Jesus as a Witness in Galilee (Galilee is a type of the uttermost)**

- A. Matthew 3:13; 4:12-15\*, 23, 25; 15:29; 21:11; 26:32; 28:16
- B. Mark 1:14; 3:7; 11:28; 15:41
- C. Luke 4:14, 31, 44; 5:17; 13:22; 17:11
- D. John 2:11; 4:54; 21:2

**Lesson 33: Paul's World Vision**

**I. Paul Labored in Jerusalem through the Uttermost**

- A. Paul's Jerusalem was Damascus
- B. Acts 9:20 – And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.
- C. 21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said; Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?
- D. 22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

**II. Paul Made Many Missionary Journeys**

- A. Preliminary Missionary Journeys:
  - Damascus, Arabia, and Jerusalem (Acts 9:3-30; 26:20; Galatians 1:17-19; 2 Corinthians 11:32–33).
  - Tarsus, Syria, and Cilicia (Acts 9:30; Galatians 1:21)
  - Paul visited Cilicia after the Jerusalem council to strengthen the churches (Acts 15:41)
  - During this time Paul was preaching the gospel and making disciples.
- B. Paul's First Missionary Journey: Cyprus and Asia Minor (Acts 13:1-14:28)
- C. The Second Missionary Journey: Asia Minor, Macedonia, and Achaia (Acts 15:36–18:22)
- D. The Third Missionary Journey: Asia Minor, Macedonia, Achaia, and Palestine (Acts 18:23-21:17)
- E. Paul's Journey as a Prisoner to Rome: Jerusalem, Caesarea, Malta, and Rome (Acts 25:12-28:31)
- F. Paul's Journey to Spain, Crete, Nicopolis, Asia Minor, Macedonia, and England (according to history) (Romans 15:24, 28; 1 Timothy 1:3; 2 Timothy 4:11–21; Titus. 1:5; 3:12). See Lesson 34.

**III. Paul's Desire to Preach Christ Everywhere**

- A. 2 Corinthians 10:13 – But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.
- B. 14 For we stretch not ourselves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you: for we are come as far as to you also in preaching the gospel of Christ:
- C. 15 Not boasting of things without our measure, that is, of other men's labours; but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,
- D. 16 To preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another man's line of things made ready to our hand.
- G. Romans 15:15 – Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God,

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- H. 16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.
- I. 17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ in those things which pertain to God.
- J. 18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,
- K. 19 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.
- L. 20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation:
- M. 21 But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard shall understand.
- N. 22 For which cause also I have been much hindered from coming to you.
- O. 23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you;
- P. 24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your company.



**Lesson 34: Ordaining Elders in Every City**

**I. The Apostles Were Ordained, and They Ordained Men**

- A. Jesus ordained the apostles – Mark 3:14; John 15:16
- B. Jerusalem church ordained Matthias – Acts 1:15-26
- C. Paul was ordained by Antioch church – Acts 13:1-4
- D. 1 Timothy 2:7 – Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not;) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.
- E. 1 Timothy 2:7 – Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not;) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.
- F. Timothy and Titus were likely ordained by Paul – 2 Timothy 4:23; Titus 1:5; 3:16
- G. The laying on of hands shows authority for great commission, confidence in the man, maturity of the candidate, approval of the work, things done decently and in order, etc.

**II. Paul's Fifth Missionary Journey After Being Released from Prison**

- A. History teaches that Paul stood before Nero the second time.
- B. Paul's fifth missionary journey 65-66 AD.
- C. Paul brought the gospel to Spain and Crete, then went to Nicopolis.
- D. Three missionary journeys, then his fourth journey, going to Rome as a prisoner, recorded in Acts chapter 13-28.
- E. Scriptures allude to Paul being released and then rearrested, then beheaded by Nero 67 AD.
- F. Titus 3:12:
- G. 2 Timothy 4:23: "The second *epistle* unto Timotheus ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time."
- H. Titus 3:16: "It was written to Titus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia."
- I. Philippians 2:24 – But I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly.
- J. Romans 15:24 – Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your company.
- K. Philemon 1:22 – But withal prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.
- L. Titus 1:5 – For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:
- M. Titus 3:12 – When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

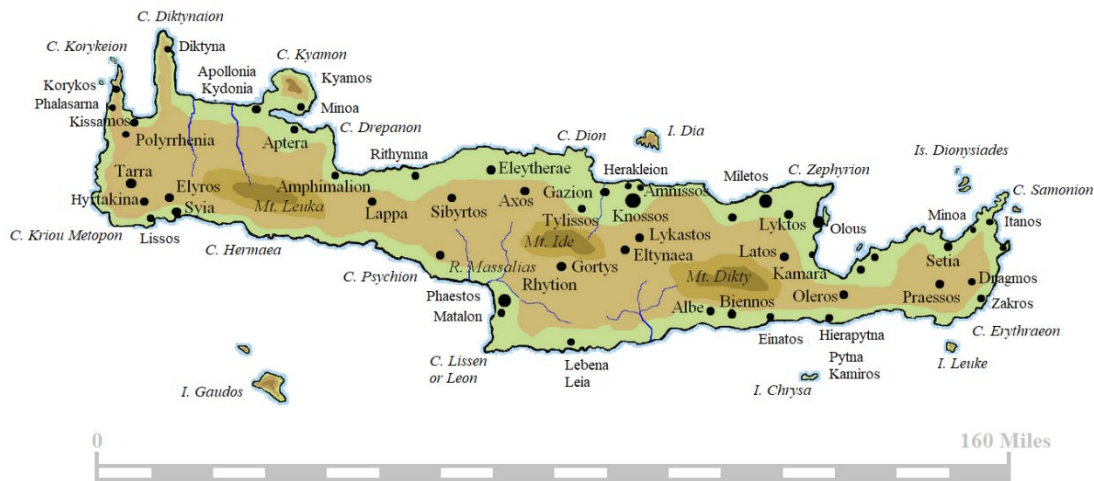


### III. Titus Instructed to Ordain Elders in Every City in Crete

- A. Titus 1:5 – For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:
- B. Titus given qualifications for bishops – see vs. 6-9
- C. Titus given an *evangelistic mandate* from Paul.
- D. Titus has to *plan his work* so he could do the work required of him.
- E. History shows the island accepted Christianity under the work of Titus.
- F. The Cretians were not the easiest people to evangelize.
- G. The Cretians were followers of Greek mythology, believing the Greek gods originated (were born) on the island.
- H. The Cretians believed Zeus was buried there, and their island was the center of Greek mythology.
- I. Zeus was considered a liar and a whoremonger, thus influencing the people of Crete – Titus 1:12.
- J. The size of Crete is 3,219 square miles.
- K. The size of Los Angeles County in California is 4,752 square miles (almost 1.5 times the size of Crete).
- L. The population of Crete in 66 AD estimated at 300,00 to 600,000.
- M. The number of cities in Crete in 66 AD estimated at 40-plus.
- N. Homer (approximately 800 BC) is quoted as saying, "... and the others who lived in Crete with the one hundred cities" (Homer, *Illiad* 2, 649).

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- O. Gortyn (Gortys) made capital of the island in 69 AD by the Romans, this was the city considered the place of the first church under Titus.
- P. Gortyn in Paul's day had a population of approximately 300,000.
- Q. Knossos was established as a Roman colony. Called Europe's oldest city.
- R. Crete is approximately 160 miles long (260 km) and varies from 7.5 to 37 miles (12 to 60 km) wide.



### IV. Titus to Ordain National Men

- A. Titus had to identify and train faithful men – Titus 1:9.
- B. In Chapters 2 and 3 Paul instructs Titus how to accomplish the evangelism of Crete.
- C. Titus had Paul's example to follow.
- D. Missionaries to be ensamples to their followers
- E. Ephesus was full of worshippers of Diana but Paul still persevered.
- F. Many churches established in Asia.

### V. Crete was Not an Easy Place to Minister

- A. Notice the character of the country and the things Titus contended with:
  - Gainsayers (1:9)
  - Unruly (v. 10)
  - Vain talkers (v. 10)
  - Deceivers (v. 10)
  - Especially the Jews (v. 10)
  - Subverters of whole houses (v. 11)
  - False teachers (v. 11)
  - Teaching for filthy lucre (v. 11)
  - Always liars (v. 12)\*

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

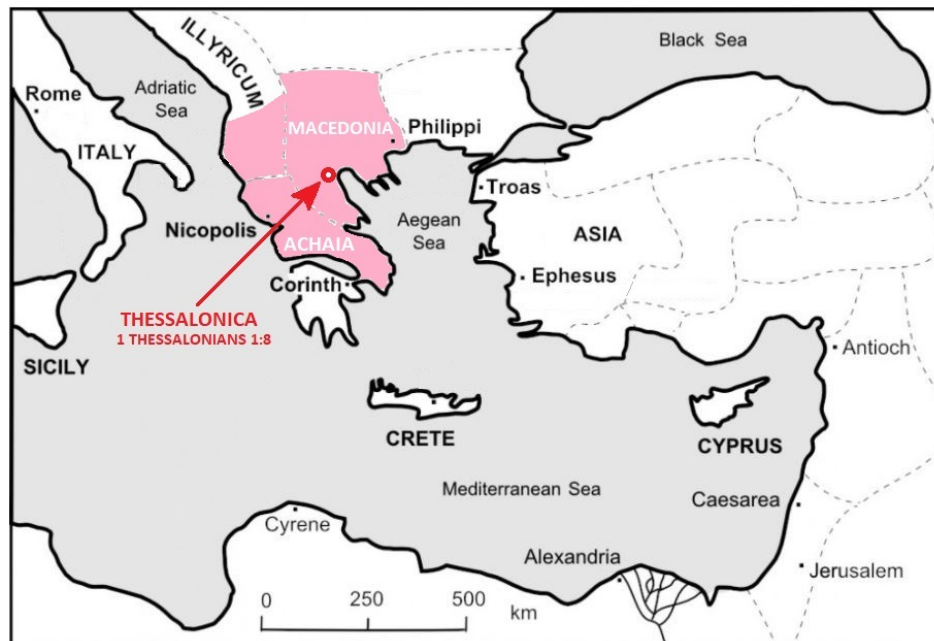
- Evil beasts (v. 12) – i.e., wild, fierce nature\*
- Slow bellies (v. 12) – i.e., slothful gluttons\*
- Jewish fables (v. 14)
- Commandments of men that turn people from the truth (v. 14)
- Defiled and unbelieving, defiled mind and conscience (v. 15)
- False professors (v. 16)
- Abominable (v. 16)
- Disobedient (v. 16)
- Reprobate in every good work (v. 16)

\* Paul here quotes the hexameter quote by Epimenides of Gnosus in Crete, from circa 600 BC. Plato called him a “divine man.” The first three words “Cretians are always liars” was used by Callimachus in his hymn to Zeus.

- B. History shows Titus Christianized the island.
- C. He was faithful to the commandment.

### VI. The Example of the Thessalonian Church

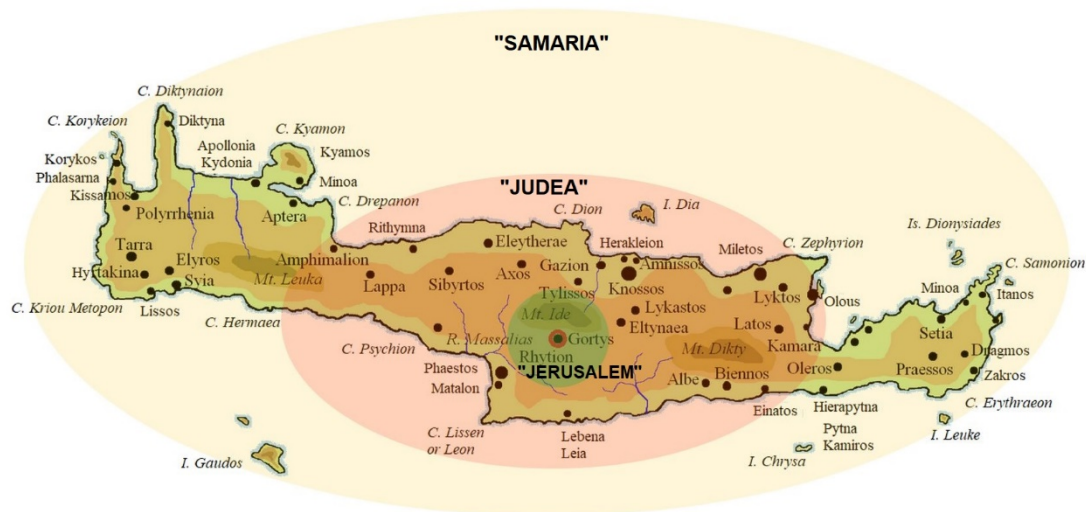
- A. 1 Thessalonians 1:5 – For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.
- B. 6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost:
- C. 7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.
- D. 8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing.
- E. The church members in Thessalonica were ensamples to believers in Macedonia and Achaia.
- F. From that church in Thessalonica the word of God sounded out in all directions.
- G. Influence about 250 miles minimum.



H. Churches following the Acts 1:8 method can evangelize from their “home base” outwardly and have a great influence. This is likely the pattern followed by Paul and Titus.

## VII. The Evangelism of Crete Following the Acts 1:8 Method

- A. Titus learned from Paul the method of planned world evangelism.
- B. Paul, during his 2-3 years in Ephesus evangelized all Asia – Acts 19:10
- C. Starting from the first church in Gortyn, the work of evangelizing the whole island could have been accomplished in less than five years, using Paul’s example in Asia.
- D. The map below shows the Acts 1:8 method applied to Crete.



**VIII. Paul's Mandate to Titus Required a Plan for Evangelism**

- A. To ordain elders in every city required *purpose* in the heart of Titus.
- B. To ordain elders in every city required a *plan* to evangelize.
- C. To ordain elders in every city required a *program* of training faithful men for the ministry.
- D. Titus 1:9 – Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.
- E. To ordain elders in every city required *persistence* on the part of Titus.
- F. Home church is our “Jerusalem”
- G. Evangelism performed outwardly into our “Judea” and our “Samaria.”
- H. All new churches in turn work from their “Jerusalem” outward.

**IX. Ordaining Elders in Every Church was Paul's Pattern**

- A. Acts 14:21 – And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,
- B. 22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.
- C. 23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.
- D. Timothy was ordained the first bishop of the Ephesian church
- E. Titus was ordained the first bishop of the Cretian church

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

### Lesson 35: Establishing Churches Worldwide Through Missions

#### I. World Evangelism is the Fulfillment of the Great Commission

- A. Matthew 28:16 – Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.
- B. 17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.
- C. 18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.
- D. 19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:
- E. 20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

#### II. The Great Commission Involves Teaching All Nations

- A. 19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

#### III. The Great Commission Involves Baptism

- A. 19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:
- B. Baptizing sets a believer in a church – 1 Corinthians 12:13-28.
- C. Definition of a church: “A Body of Baptized Believers who have Covenanted Together to Carry out the Commandment of Christ.”

#### IV. The Great Commission Involves the Training of Disciples

- A. 20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

#### V. Establishing Churches is the Direct Result of the Great Commissions

- A. Matthew 16:18 – And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.
- B. Matthew 16:18 – And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.
- C. Acts 2:47 – Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.
- D. Acts 9:31 – Then had the churches rest throughout all Judaea and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- E. Acts 13:1 – Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.
- F. Acts 20:28 – Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.
- G. 1 Corinthians 12:28 – And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.
- H. 1 Corinthians 4:17 – For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.
- I. Ephesians 1:22 – And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,
- J. Ephesians 3:10 – To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,
- K. 21 Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.
- L. Revelation 2:29 – He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.
- M. Revelation 22:16 – I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.

### VI. Usage of the Word Church in the King James Version

- A. Total of 114 verses use the word.
- B. “Churches” (plural) used 37 times.
- C. “Church” (single) used 77 times.
- D. Word used only twice in the gospels – Matthew 16:18 and Matthew 18:17.
- E. “Church” used 18 times in Acts.
- F. “Churches” used 4 times in Acts.
- G. “Church” used 3 times in Romans.
- H. “Churches” used twice in Romans.
- I. “Church” used 17 times in both Corinthians.
- J. “Churches” used 14 times in both Corinthians.
- K. “Church” used once in Galatians 1:13.
- L. “Churches” used twice in Galatians.
- M. “Church” used 9 times in Ephesians.
- N. “Church” used twice in Philippians.
- O. “Church” used 4 times in Colossians.
- P. “Church” used twice in both Thessalonians.
- Q. “Churches” used twice in both Thessalonians.
- R. “Church” used in both Timothy.
- S. “Church” used once in Philemon 1:2.
- T. “Church” used twice in Hebrews.
- U. “Church” used once in James.
- V. “Church” used once in both Peter.
- W. “Church” used 3 times in 3 John.



## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- X. “Church” used 7 times in Revelation.
- Y. “Churches” used 12 times in Revelation.

### VII. World Evangelism and Establishing Churches do Hand-in-Hand

- A. Churches are established as one fulfills the Great Commission
- B. The Book of Acts shows Paul’s missionary journeys and many churches established.
- C. Paul wrote nine church epistles.
- D. Paul wrote four pastoral epistles, to three pastors – Titus, Timothy, Philemon (Philemon 1:1-2).
- E. Paul’s mandate to Titus was to ordain elders in every city in Crete (Titus 1:5-9).
- F. Paul gave Timothy the qualification for ordaining bishops and deacons (1 Timothy 3:1-13)

### VIII. Churches to be a Safe Haven for Children

- A. Matthew 15:38 – And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.
- B. Matthew 18:3 – And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.
- C. Matthew 19:13 – Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.
- D. 14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.
- E. Mark 9:37 – Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.
- F. 1 Corinthians 7:14 – For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.
- G. Ephesians 6:1 – Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.
- H. 2 Honour thy father and mother; (which is the first commandment with promise;)
- I. 3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.
- J. 4 And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.
- K. Colossians 3:20 – Children, obey your parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.
- L. 21 Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.
- M. Children should be **SAFE** in church
- N. Children should be **SAVED** in church.
- O. Children should be **SCHOOLED** in church.
- P. Children should **SERVE** in church.
- Q. Children should be **SET UP** in church to replace the older generations.
- R. A church without children will ultimately die off.

**Lesson 36: Using National Pastors and Missionaries**

**I. Titus was One Man who Accomplished the task**

- A. Given an *Evangelistic Mandate*:
- B. Titus 1:5 – For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:
- C. Titus likely followed the pattern of Paul.
- D. 2 Corinthians 8:5 – And this they did, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.
- E. 6 Inasmuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.
- F. 7 Therefore, as ye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, see that ye abound in this grace also.
- G. 16 But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.
- H. Titus 1:4 – To Titus, mine own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.
- I. 2 Corinthians 12:18 – I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother. Did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps?

**II. Titus and Timothy Both Given Qualifications for Bishops**

- A. Shows both men as bishops were expected to ordain men into the ministry
- B. Titus told to have a plan — every city
- C. Titus told to exercise caution
- D. 1 Timothy 5:22 – Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.
- E. 1 Timothy 3:1 – This is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.
- F. 2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;
- G. 3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous;
- H. 4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity;
- I. 5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)
- J. 6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil.
- K. 7 Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.
- L. Titus 1:5 – For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:
- M. 6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly.
- N. 7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not selfwilled, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;
- O. 8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate;

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- P. 9 Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.

### III. Example of Paul at Ephesus and the Churches in Asia Minor

- A. Paul spent two years in Ephesus and evangelized all of Asia
- B. Acts 19:10 – And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.
- C. The seven churches in Revelation established during Paul's ministry
- D. Colossian church and others also established during this time.
- E. Paul evangelized all Asia in two – three years.
- F. Titus had Crete as mission field and could have evangelized the island similarly in a few years.
- G. Timothy was the pastor of the Ephesian church.

### IV. Pastors are Required to Train Local Men

- A. They are Bishops and in charge of oversight
- B. Training done by local churches worldwide
- C. Sending church is a place for fund collections and fund disbursement and operations
- D. Sending church is a place for communication
- E. Missionary letters, contact information, messaging, delivery of goods, etc.
- F. Missionary pastors are to be patterns to follow, so they can be followed for reproduction of more missionaries.

### V. Advantages of Using National Pastors

- A. Churches assume their responsibility to reproduce
- B. Encourages missions in national churches

### VI. National Men Have an Advantage over Foreigners in Many Areas

- A. Know language
- B. Know people
- C. Know culture
- D. No visa required
- E. Government accepted
- F. Ability to own property
- G. He can be proved if doing the work – love for Lord's work.
- H. Caution can be exercised closely
- I. Cost of living is less for national men.
- J. Better use of funds
- K. Can work if needed
- L. Family support
- M. Teach local churches to support missions

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- N. Created opportunity for training in churches
- O. Acceptance by locals
- P. Not following the American or foreigner
- Q. Support from outside of the country gives credibility

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

### Lesson 37: The Power of Mission Conferences

#### **I. Mission Conferences Shows a Church Prioritizes World Evangelism**

- A. Churches are to be mission minded.
- B. Churches must purpose to have a mission conferences – they do not occur naturally.
- C. A conference may start out small but should increase over time.
- D. Invite missionaries and other churches.

#### **II. Mission Conferences are an Opportunity to be Hospitable**

- A. Having hospitality is a commanded activity – Romans 12:13; 1 Peter 4:9
- B. Opportunity to be a servant
- C. Opportunity to have a part in other men's labors
- D. Opportunity for the church to increase their vision for missions

#### **III. Mission Conferences are an Opportunity to Encourage Foreign and National Men**

- A. Teaching
- B. Preaching
- C. Exhortation and encouragement
- D. Combating Error
- E. Gives opportunity for financial support
- F. Sharing Vision
- G. Help
- H. Sharing wisdom among brethren
- I. Iron sharpens iron – Proverbs 27:17

#### **IV. Mission Conferences are an Opportunity for Missionaries to Get Support from Churches**

- A. Supporters can see works being done
- B. Supporters can be led of God to support works
- C. Supporters can see how money is spent
- D. Supporters learn they have a part in the rewards of the missionary's labor

#### **V. Mission Conferences are an Opportunity to Learn of Others' Works and Areas of Need**

- A. Know where brethren are serving
- B. Go where Christ has not been preached
- C. Know those men who are close so one can help if needed
- D. Helps to develop plans for evangelism,

#### **VI. Mission Conferences Can be Used in Conjunction with a Plan for World Evangelism**

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – WORLD PERSPECTIVE

- A. Identify areas to evangelize
- B. Encourage missionaries
- C. Raise funds
- D. Organize funds
- E. Distribute funds
- F. Organize scripture distribution
- G. Plan for further outreach

### **VII. Mission Conferences Provide the Opportunity to Distribute Scriptures**

- A. Many men come to one place
- B. This is a distribution point
- C. Men learn of the importance of scripture distribution

### **VIII. Opportunity for Men to Meet Other Men**

- A. Encouragement
- B. Fellowship
- C. Iron sharpens iron
- D. Men know they are not alone
- E. Still maintain independency

**Lesson 38: Supporting Missions with a Plan**

**I. Every Church Should Support Missions with A Plan**

- A. Planned giving – Faith Promise
- B. Planned receiving – special fund or account exclusively for Missions.
- C. Planned areas of support – either by language, maps, or other criteria (population, need, each continent, Jerusalem to Uttermost, etc.)
- D. Planned distribution of funds

**II. The S.T.A.N.D.A.R.D. Plan Envisioned by D. M. Fraser**

- A. Don Fraser, the father of Bearing Precious Seed, envisioned the S.T.A.N.D.A.R.D. Plan for scripture production and distribution.
- B. Scriptures To All Nations Divided And Regionally Distributed
- C. Program requires independent churches working together.
- D. Program requires independent churches by love serving one another.
- E. See *Class 210 INTRODUCTION TO SCRIPTURE DISTRIBUTION*.
- F. 10 Languages can reach 80-plus percent of all the nations in the world.

**III. The S.T.A.N.D.A.R.D. Plan Explained**

- G. Don Fraser calculated the world's need for scripture and designed the S.T.A.N.D.A.R.D. Plan with the hopes that publishing churches would cooperate, and each choose an assigned language in which to publish and distribute the scriptures.
- H. If ten churches agreed to publish ten languages, over 80% of the countries of the world could be reached through those languages. When calculating by number of speakers, over 60% of the population could be reached through those languages.

RANK	LANGUAGE	TOTAL SPEAKERS (MILLIONS, 2020)
1	English	1,132
2	Mandarin Chinese	1,117
3	Hindi	615
4	Spanish	534
5	French	280
6	Arabic	422
7	Bengali	265
8	Russian	258
9	Portuguese	234
10	German	76
		<b>TOTAL 4,933</b>

- I. Because of Baptists being fundamentally independent, the cooperative vision of the S.T.A.N.D.A.R.D. Plan is yet to be fully realized, but many are working toward it. It is a good objective

**IV. Programs for Scripture Distribution and Production on the Field**

- A. Any church can distribute the scriptures.
- B. Any church can publish the scriptures with the proper support and vision.
- C. Technology allows small churches to leverage publishing houses in their Jerusalem.
- D. Churches that publish the scriptures should duplicate themselves around the world in like-minded churches.
- E. Usually, production and shipping costs are dramatically reduced in the field.

**V. Programs for Areas to be Reached**

- A. Churches should have programs for evangelizing the world.
- B. Programs for local evangelization (soul-winning, outreach, visitation, etc.)
- C. Programs for reaching neighboring states and countries.
- D. Programs for supporting missions worldwide.
- E. Supporting work to evangelize a whole country, portion by portion.
- F. Following the leadership of the Holy Ghost

*Note the comparison of the verses below showing how Paul followed the Holy Ghost, the objectives between his first and third missionary journeys in respect to Asia, and afterwards.*

- G. Acts 16:6 – Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,
- H. Acts 19:10 – And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.
- I. 22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.
- J. Acts 20:16 – For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.
- K. 2 Corinthians 1:8 – For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life:
- L. 2 Timothy 1:15 – This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.
- M. Revelation 1:4 – John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne;

**VI. Programs for Increasing Mission Giving**

- A. Incentivized giving
- B. Track personal income
- C. Visiting missionaries sharing their callings
- D. Show of needs



**VII. Programs for Church Field Visits**

- A. Periodic Mission Trips
- B. Programs to encourage participation
- C. Working with churches in the field to help in support activities – evangelization, construction, teaching, preaching, etc.